

IS THE BIBLE WHAT  
IT CLAIMS TO BE?



Class BS 533

Book .B 5

Copyright N<sup>o</sup>                     

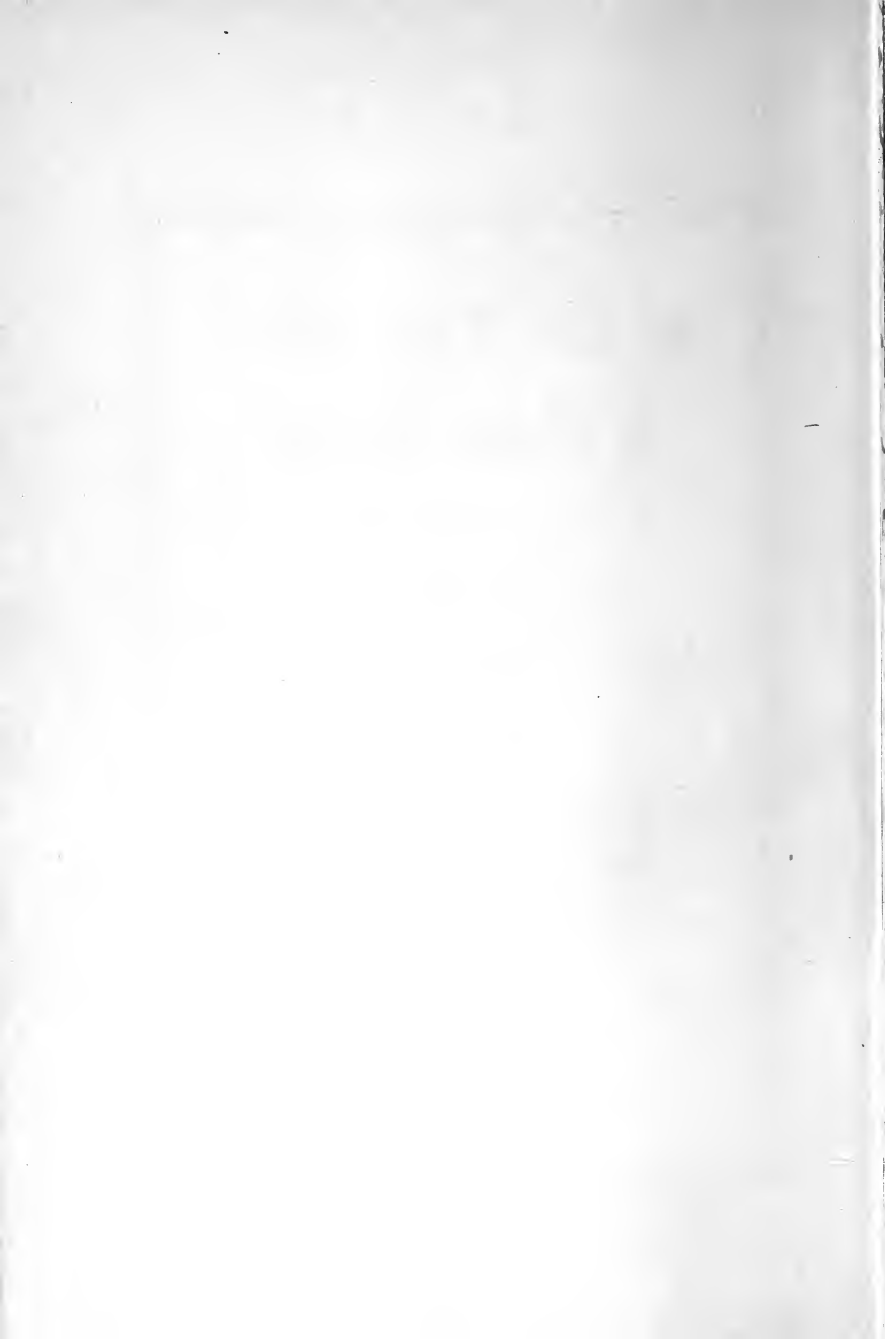
**COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.**







**IS THE BIBLE WHAT IT CLAIMS TO BE?**



# Is the Bible What It Claims to be?

By

A. J. BENDLE

"In the defense and confirmation of  
the Gospel." Phil. 1:27

For sale by the author

A. J. BENDLE, ALTOONA, PA.

and Booksellers

BS533  
B5

Copyright 1917

A. J. Bendle

All rights reserved

OCT 10 1917

©CLA476584

no. 1.

11.05.28-17.  
v.2.

## PREFACE

It was only after long consideration and months of examination as to my motives; and much earnest prayer, that a decision was arrived at, and I concluded to write this book. It was with much reluctance that a start was made, and it required much prayer and faith to continue: because it seemed that every influence seen and unseen, opposed its continuance. We were surrounded by the unseen influence of satan, the ever present influence of worldly and financial displeasure, sickness, inconvenience, personal ill-health and poverty; but the impressions could not be shed, in spite of every argument coming into combat in our mind. First, we realized our insufficient ability on account of being deprived of a university education; second, we saw the monstrous error that is connected with modern education: that the majority desire what is called "degrees" either for the purpose of evading honest hard labor, or to exploit the laboring classes by legal oppression and educational sharp practices; third, the noticeable silence of men who have ample ability, regarding matters of most vital importance connected with the teachings of the Bible and the example of Christ. We considered the fact that there are too many books now, yet, we have been unable to find any book on the market today, that presents the unclothed facts of Scripture in their bearing upon the vital issues of life, such as: Creation, Education, Socialism, Business, Banking, Philanthropy,

## 8 IS THE BIBLE WHAT IT CLAIMS TO BE

Charity, Law, Medicine, Politics, Prophecy and its clear bearing upon the nations, set forth in a plain way that common people could understand, and busy men could get a fact without the necessity of reading five hundred pages to find out what the writer was trying to present!

I have tried to avoid being too critical, yet my desire has been to put the mustard poultice just where the defective spot is, and although it may smart the guilty ones; it has been written in the fear of God and His judgment, and I have no apology to make for the close range in which the attack has been made upon sin.

With the utmost sincerity the work is dedicated to all in the confident hope that it will be helpful, personally, collectively, nationally and internationally. This work embracing so many points, only slight reference could be made, especially on prophecy; we could but touch it. I am reminded that in 1914 when speaking in a certain western city, that my remarks on the Bagdad Railway, and its bearing upon the revived Roman Empire, and how that Germany would never realize any benefit, nor its promoters a penny profit; I was mocked and ridiculed, but time will reveal whether this was a rainbow chase or not.

I request the prayers and co-operation of all the children of God that this book shall be a blessing to the Jew first and also to the Gentile.

A. J. B.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
PREFACE .....	7
INTRODUCTION .....	11
I. CREATION .....	32
II. THE THREE RACES .....	39
III. ABRAHAM THE FIRST JEW .....	46
IV. MOSES THE DELIVERER .....	54
V. MOSAIC AND MODERN LAW COM- PARED .....	69
VI. INFIDELITY .....	81
VII. STUDY OF BIBLE CHARACTERS— MOSES .....	99
VIII. JOSHUA THE LEADER .....	106
IX. JUDGES .....	113
X. JOB THE HONEST RICH MAN .....	121
XI. WHO WROTE THE BOOKS OF SAM- UEL? .....	130
XII. CHARACTERS IN SAMUEL, KINGS AND CHRONICLES—ELI .....	134
XIII. SAMUEL AND SAUL .....	137
XIV. DAVID .....	143
XV. SOLOMON, HIS APOSTACIES AND MODERN COMPARISONS .....	148
XVI. JEHOSEPHAT, THE GET-TOGETH- ER MAN .....	164
XVII. SEVEN NOTORIOUS RULERS OF JU- DEA .....	172
XVIII. HEZEKIAH THE REFORMER .....	182
XIX. ELIJAH AND ELISHA .....	184

XX.	JONAH OF GALILEE AND ISAIAH OF JERUSALEM .....	190
XXI.	MANASSEH AND AMON—TWO RED LIGHTS .....	200
XXII.	THE FIVE LAST KINGS OF JUDAH AND JEREMIAH THE MAN OF GOD	209
XXIII.	NEBUCHADNEZZAR & DANIEL, THEIR CHARACTERS AND PROPHECIES	233
	<b>APPENDIX</b>	
	THE LID OFF CHINA .....	264
	THE TRAINING OF CHILDREN ....	278



## INTRODUCTION

This humble, unassuming work is submitted in the hope of correcting some of the errors of the present day. The subject is one such as man can never, in his finite state, fully comprehend or exhaust; the fact that errors exist, will be concurred in by all, whether they believe there are more, or less, than at any other time. The question as to this point we must leave with your own mind, but feel that this book will lead to truth, and that without being mixed with error, as many books are.

The majority of the white race, is ready to denounce Turkey and consign her to the pot. This nation is upon the tongue of thousands, whether learned or unlearned, and the term, "wipe her out," has become quite common; yet not more than one in a hundred can give a reasonable answer why. Perhaps a fewer number are able to give a Biblical account of Turkey (?). One of the greatest errors of modern times was the attempt to capture the Dardanelles. If the military men had understood the Bible, this terrible error would not have occurred.

The ten kingdomed confederacy, of which Turkey is one according to Scripture, must first

come into concrete form, after which we can immediately look for her to be torn out by the roots. What are the roots of Turkey but jealousy toward Israel. The poor Jews have yearned and wept for certain privileges in Palestine, but have been denied them for hundreds of years. How they would love to have access to that Tomb at Hebron that is guarded by Turkish soldiers day and night; how they have desired to stand in the Holy Place and other sacred spots, but it would mean death to the soldiers, as well as the Jew, who got into the sacred area of the Turkish Haram. Very soon, however, these privileges shall be opened to the Jews, but not by forcing events out of their prophetic order. It is the great soon-coming genius that is to put Turkey out of the arena, not great armies and ships.

Prophetic events come as the links of chains, and can not be forced by man. If all the world combined to take the Dardanelles it could not be taken at this time. If the Crusaders had understood the 2nd and 7th chapters of Daniel they would never have thrown away their lives like water. This book it is hoped, will help not only infidels but military men also. While we take no military stand for any nation, yet if we could, like Jeremiah, be of service in the way of giving Scriptural advice we would be glad. We fear that the United States has already been too slow in taking

Germany firmly in hand, because the sooner we learn that we are destined to be the servant of the Allies the better. We have devoted considerable attention to strengthening the fundamentals of creation, and pointing out the facts sustaining the Bible as an Age-abiding book, as well as being the revelation of God.

Some of the absurdities of unbelief are revealed in the hope that deluded men shall see the folly and baselessness of infidelity and criticism. The shameful theory of Blumenbach's Ethnology that has received such widespread credence, and is taught more or less in all our schools, and mostly accepted by all except Jews, is referred to but slightly. We would direct your attention especially to this shocking theory as the chiefest advance of all kinds of unbelief in and toward God and the Scriptures. This wicked theory that came from hell and afterward from Germany, has opened the way through the teaching of children at school to the acceptance of such damnable books as Kean's Ethnology published by Cambridge University, and Darwin's Monkey Theories.

Christian people should be alarmed at the conditions of our public schools. Considering that such wicked men as Virchow, Bastine, Waitz and Kollmann, German infidels, have poisoned English literature by their deadly arrows of Evolution. These wolves, have cunningly advanced to the

front and by subtle means have inserted, what they call, the golden skeleton-key into our literature by mystification of language, by Latin sentences and metaphysics. They tell us that God never talked to man and that man never had speech created and handed to him ready-made, but that speech developed from germs; that there never was a mother-tongue; that man at first was a speechless animal and became a talking animal by the development of these language-germs; that God didn't make, but by tentative and unconscious efforts the animal called man first talked.

We have striven to avoid assumption where matters of difficulty arose. In the dispersion of the sons of Noah there are great difficulties in tracing China, and we have tried sincerely to obtain a more definite account from various learned men than we ourselves were able to assemble, but have failed.

But the evidences submitted ought, we believe, to be sufficient to satisfy the mind of honest-hearted men, especially Christians. It seems rather unfortunate that the 11th chapter of Genesis gives only the Genealogy of Shem. This, of course, was given to establish Abram. But the 8th verse should suffice wherein is stated that God scattered them upon the face of **all the earth**. We believe that at this time there was a dispersion. There can be no doubt of this whether or not we believe

the people sought to get to heaven by means of the tower, or whether or not we believe the ancient Jewish theory, viz., "that fire from Heaven split the building from top to bottom."

This dispersion occurring about 2200 years B. C., or about eleven hundred years before Chinese records. There was a gradual dispersion south, east, and west, but at the confusion of tongues and during Peleg's days, when the earth was divided, there must have been a pronounced dispersion. It is quite evident to our minds that the Chinese were not always as they now are. We are so apt to forget that sin, and especially the sin of unlawful mixture, leaves irremovable marks, features and characteristics. We remember it well enough in the case of Canaan the son of Ham, but in the sons of Gog—the cursed grandson of Jacob, Russia and in China who bear the mark of sin, we forget. Personally we believe China to be either the descendants of the second or third son of Japheth, mixed up with the Tartars. We believe the Tartars and Afghanistans to be the descendants of the six sons of Abraham's second wife. There is evidence for this which we cannot state here and now for lack of space. (See appendix on China).

But we are reasonably certain that Japheth's third son established Media, and this country bordered the China boundary as is known today. Then, too, we know the Tartars were the terror to

the Chinese for centuries, and we know that the Chinese women were constantly ravished, so is it any wonder their eyes are a  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch farther apart than ours? We know that sin mars, cripples and deforms the physiognomy of man, therefore, if we accepted such basis as Blumenbach's we could establish possibly fifteen races as well as five?

Further it is not many centuries ago since on account of the dense population of China Chinese adventurers began colonies in the Islands and named their nation after the name of their Father Japheth by changing the last syllable.

We have endeavored to present the claims of Socialism, submitting a few thoughts in regard to its relation with the Bible, its inconsistencies in connection with Christ's life, work and teachings. Also the true Socialism that is inseparable from righteousness.

The inconsistencies and mockeries that are dressed up in the robes of Christianity! A parallel comparison is here and there shown between the History of Israel, then Judah and Israel with their kings, priests and prophets, up to and including Jeremiah and Daniel. Then, too, some prophecies are submitted from Noah to Daniel showing the lineage of Christ inadvertently preserved and unwittingly spoken of many times and in different manners.

We have touched on the social relation, the

shocking injustice between capital and labor, the extreme inequalities, the inhuman standards set up between men because of our educational views being false to the principles of God as laid down by Moses and the prophets. Then a few thoughts on the value of labor and the overestimated value of a doctor's and lawyer's services and how these men by this error become oppressors; how that men who enjoy all the blessings of life and profess to believe in the golden rule believe in it working only toward themselves.

We have pointed out the shameful absorption of resources by private individuals and railroads in grabbing tremendous areas of land; the hypocrisies of professed Christians in having part in commercial trickery in an effort to accumulate riches.

We cite the qualities and wonders of the Mosaic law, its absolute certainty of carriage, its concreteness and durability, and that it is not only for the Jew who was merely administrator but for the universe, as was clearly set forth by God before the law was given to Moses (Ex. 12:49).

The awful mistaken idea of some Christians that the world is to be converted by evangelization of the Gospel. The writer in earlier days had such an idea when he rolled up his sleeves intending to do his part, while engaged in mission work in Trenton, N. J. But we learned our error and were

well satisfied to admit that Peter knew more about this great subject than we did, and that it is God's plan to take out from the Gentiles a people for His Name. (Acts 15:14) In this connection we have submitted the figures of W. H. Manders.

We have endeavored to compare our systems with those set forth in the Bible. Our charities are but a shadow of what are rendered in the Mosaic law. Our charity agents often draw large salaries and quite a lot of red tape is connected with these institutions.

Also in the same connection we have shown that "Building and Loan Associations," boomers, brokers, loan sharks, sheriff trailers, franchise grabbers, mineral thieves and other frauds that get riches through snap-trap schemes and panic booming are only vultures of society and that such could never exist nor be born under Moses.

Then we have given a few examples of the costliness of Jewish worship, and that only an actual revelation from God could have induced a Jew to adopt such an expensive and laborious worship.

In this same connection we show the wicked fallacy of philosophers who have attempted to portray the Jewish, and consequently the Christian religion, as a written system of pious butcher's fancies and utopian dreams that pacify the worship germs of mankind.



The authorship of Job, Samuel and Kings is touched upon, and in this connection the continual downgrade of Judah is noted. We show how the seed of David, as prophesied by Nathan, was preserved, and although this Judaic lineage seemed to be attacked and almost disrupted God preserved it until Christ was born. But the genealogy of the Jews since Christ's earthly life has been lost and there is now no trace of this royal line among them.

Reference is made to a few Bible characters regarding human capacity for both good and evil. Comparisons are drawn from such men as Mr. Baer, former President of the Reading Railroad, who was also President of the "Christian Endeavor" during the same time.

In these connections the "Roosevelt Coal Strike Commission" is referred to, as well as other cases of shameful oppression and robbery of coal miners. Strikes are mentioned in connection with the so-called gifts of corporations and individuals who desire to appear as philanthropists, but are really in the sight of God nothing more than "thieves and robbers." These men give that which is not theirs because they have by wicked, sharp and oppressive means wrung from labor what belonged to the laborer.

We also present the sad mistake of Jehosaphat in his alliance with Ahab and compare it with the

modern follies of the so-called Church in seeking to be true and obedient to Jesus Christ and yet desiring the friendship of Christ's enemies. This notion, although carried very far these days through corporation gifts and Y. M. C. As., is just as diametric now as ever, and that if the Church was in its sphere the money interests would hate it as they hated our Lord. The law of God in Deut. 7:25-26 and 16:19 should be conclusive on this.

The affiliation of Christians with the worldly organizations, that pretend to be Christian by incorporating a few Christian teachings into their formula is hereby pointed out as a fatal mistake and without precedent in Scripture; not only this, but they form the demon system which protects crime of every sort from a lie to murder.

We have a deep rooted pity for men who are so deluded by Satan as to think they can be an ambassador of Christ and yet be a member of the Masonic and other secret orders where Christ's name is not allowed to be mentioned, and others where His name is mentioned only in "bluff." "What fellowship hath light with darkness? Time is too short and the age is too far spent to handle these vital subjects with kid gloves. We cannot believe that a "minister of Christ" will join himself to anything of this kind, that is, if we know the meaning of the word "ambassador." We believe

that the kind of men our universities have turned out the last ten years are too stiff and cold to warm the soul of man.

In a few instances we seemed to be compelled to be personal, and hope our readers will pardon this because of its unavailability. We have desired to be impartial and Catholic.

We hope that none will take personal offense either way, because the matters dealt with are neither fancies nor theories but truths of the Bible.

Now in our mention of the apostasy of the Church it is with sorrow that reference is made to these things, yet, on the other hand, it is very significant because these are the "very days" that the New Testament prophecies refer to. We can know this just as we can distinguish a gooseberry bush. Just compare these scriptures with conditions today then you will be convinced: I Tim. 4:1,3; II Tim. 3:1-7; II Pet. 3:1-5. Paul, who was caught up to the third Heaven, said, "In the last days evil men shall wax worse and worse." Did he know better than we? The writer is not firing away aimlessly for we know by experience that the soup kitchens and pool tables, bowling alleys and gymnasiums that have been added to the Churches have proven to be the means of distinguishing the spiritual weakness that the Church has drifted into! The bitter and almost crushing experience of our own life whereby it was either sell out or

get out, we were compelled by the "winking ecclesia" of the Church to keep silent regarding the corrupt methods of ministerial support, or resign. We now rejoice that the latter course was adopted, although it meant the bitterest experience imaginable. Every apparent open door was closed when we told our reasons for resigning. But we cannot now enter into the bitter narratives of our experience further than mention it to show that the standard set up is to "love the organization more than Christ." We perhaps should mention in this connection that we were driven from pillar to post and state to state. Twice we entered a University desiring to complete our studies but only to leave in a short time filled with disgust because of infidelity and fanaticism. These things that have weakened Protestant Churches have prepared the way for what is known as Church Federation. Let us keep this subtle demon back as long as we can, but at the same time remember that all the anti-Roman journals and every other human restraint cannot save us from the embrace of the "Roman Beast." God, who fore-saw both nations and churches turn their back upon Him, is now going to laugh at our calamity and mock our fears. The nations have shaken the fist in the face of God and the Church has shaken her head.

The prophecies that are submitted in this book are very simple, yet some people may not compre-

hend them because of the reason stated by our Lord in Matt. 13:11. But the "Church" **should understand.**

We have drawn a few examples of Romanism as referred to in the Scriptures, especially in the New Testament. The present war will, we believe, converge into the fulfillment of the prophecies of Daniel and the New Testament. The prophecies of St. Paul have been working very rapidly this last decade. The second chapter of Daniel is now to become history in its completeness. The 2nd book of Thessalonians which corresponds with the 7th of Daniel, the 24th of Matthew and the 13th of Revelation is now about to dawn. We believe that however this war may be terminated the Pope will contrive some means by which he gets the credit of bringing about peace. We hope the reader will see, and by repeatedly reading and comparing, will understand the interchangeable terms in Revelation 13 and 17. Both the revived Roman Empire and Anti-Christ are mentioned synonymously, and also the Beast that received the deadly wound—the head of the Roman ecclesia. We feel certain that the Pope by receiving credit in bringing peace through the Vatican Delegates will have sway over the Roman Empire and consequently over the world, thereby he shall give the second Man-Beast power, and by his false prophecies shall turn the world to this

genius, the Man-of-Sin; who of course will co-operate with him for the first period of the tribulation.

We have also mentioned some of the errors of modern times. The errors of Russellism and Spiritualism are not dealt with much because these are well known. There are other dangers more insidious to Christians, such as "demon-arrogance" and audacity and impudence of thinking God to be less offended because of sin than man; the theory of "impenitence, or in other words, the doctrine of "Salvation without Repentance" which is of the Adversary. Then too, there is another evil doctrine that ruins the Christian hope, namely, "Demon Possession among Christians." The strangest thing about this is that its advocates claim to believe in eternal security. We know that the Bible teaches "demonology," but not among Christians. Then there is the "Tongues" movement. This untameable member always did cause trouble, but we hardly expected the "rain" in Joel 2:23, which means **water from the clouds**, to be changed into "brain-storms." We have endeavored to hew close to Scripture in our simple efforts to teach the truth concerning "Anti-Christ" and beg to say that we have no sympathy with the manufactured notions that the "Scientists" in Boston are trying to give birth to a "miraculous baby." We repudiate this as baseless. This "Man-of-Sin" will come as in-

icated in Daniel 7:8, therefore we believe this to be "hot-air."

The Jews are very wary in regard to any miraculous baby on account of centuries of blind prejudice, and especially would they reject one born through such a medium as "Christian Science!"

The Jews will readily accept such a personage as we have tried to reveal; one who shall rise up amid kings. While he will feed at first from the hand of Romanism he will explain to the Jews' satisfaction that it will be for a commercial purpose only, and that but for a short time, which of course will be true. The fact of this "Little Horn" rising up and plucking Turkey out by the roots and offering the Jews such unheard-of favors will draw them like a magnet, and he being such a "Wonderful Counselor" and a Jew, they will readily make a covenant with him as we find in Isaiah 28th chapter.

We had intended to include some of the external evidences that so conclusively prove the Bible to be the voice from Heaven, but we saw it to be too voluminous to undertake here so have left it over for a subsequent work if time permit and the Lord wills. We hardly expect college men to read this work, but, should it come to the hands of such, we trust they will find the truth though expressed in simple language. Now before con-

cluding this lengthy introduction we beg to state that the Millennium has scarcely been mentioned except in the light of the false notions of optimists. We delight very much in the blessed thought of this subject that occupies such a prominent place in the Bible, but so far as a Christian is concerned we believe he is getting now all the "vine and fig tree" that he is to get in the flesh. The important subject is that which leads to the event of Christ's second coming and the first resurrection, which means the reunion of body, soul and spirit of all the dead in the Lord and the changing of all living in the Lord in the twinkling of an eye. That this is to occur before the vials of the wrath of God are poured out upon the earth seem absolutely certain for many reasons: First, that the deliverance of Lot from Sodom is given as a type of this "Saved remnant." Just as God could not pour out fire from Heaven upon Sodom until He had, for Abraham's sake (?), delivered Lot, just so God cannot pour out His wrath upon His children such as is described in the 16th of Revelations until they are taken out. Second, the exodus of the children of Israel from Egypt, and also their deliverance from the plagues that were sent upon the Egyptians through having the blood of a lamb sprinkled upon their doorway, is a perfect type of the deliverance of God's children from the awful tribulation that will be meted out to this wicked world. They, too,



will be spared through the blood of, not a lamb, but **"the Lamb."** It will not matter so much as to how holy they are, or whether they were baptized the right way, but it will matter altogether if they have despised the goodness of God that led them to repentance, and faith in Christ's blood. There were many no doubt in those little huts in Egypt the night when the Angel of the Lord slew the first born of all man and beast who were not as holy as they ought to have been, but the Angel did not inquire whether they could jump and shout for they were to be attended to for their faults after they got into the wilderness, the angel simply looked to see if the blood was on the doorway. Third, the Lord Jesus Christ so many times in His discourses mentioned Himself as the **"Bridegroom."** Nobody understood it then, but since John gave us from **Patmos** the 19th chapter of Revelation we know it means fulfilment of 1 Thes. 4:16, 17. **"When a Bridegroom"** is talked about we know there is also a Bride, **"a chosen one."** See Acts 15:14 again. A bridegroom doesn't marry anybody, but a definite **"chosen one."** We always think of a coming wedding when we hear one talk of a bridegroom, do we not? Now isn't this plain enough?

We believe this wedding will take place almost simultaneously with the coming of Anti-Christ, whom we believe will rise out of Greece.

However this may be, he will be a "cultured one."

It is very evident from Rev. 13:7 that the Beast shall have despotic power over the entire world; this will make the U. S. A. a servant too. Our heart aches for the poor Jews, and we hope that all in whose hands this book may come will repent and turn with faith to Jesus of Nazareth as the Christ of God. This is their only hope of escape. The Temple that is now being prepared cannot help them. We are sure that when it is completed the Altar will never be kindled from Heaven.

We now humbly submit this work, hoping the same will be helpful to everybody. We will be glad to assist any honest inquirer through the mail, if such make it known and desire the Glory of God and believe His book to be what it claims to be.

## **"IS THE BIBLE WHAT IT CLAIMS TO BE?"**

The author feels constrained to begin the work, by dedicating the first portion to honest unbelievers, whether mere doubters or professional infidels. Evidently there are some who seem sincere in their rejection of the Bible, therefore a few simple references will be submitted for their honest consideration. Having been in touch with pronounced unbelievers and infidels for some years, especially in and about Chicago, there is a feeling of pity and sympathy for this class, because, after studying the conditions as they are, we are convinced that much of the professed infidelity is the result of unbelief through inconsistency. It is very easy for those whose environments are unfortunate, and especially in cases where their misfortune is the direct result of the practice of the fortunate, that they should drift into unbelief and pronounced infidelity, because in many instances their misfortune, oppressions, etc., have come from men who have professed faith in God and in the Bible as God's book of truth, in the Church as God's earthly fold, and in Heaven as God's eternal fold.

Therefore, realizing these conditions, profound sympathy for these naturally arises and to the best of our recollection we have never parted with any

after discussion but that they were afterward friendly, excepting one or two cases. We have generally found infidels very appreciative of honest reasoning and when meeting some of their queries with an honest, "I don't know," they have shown every respect, but on the other hand a desperate contempt for evasion. It is not our purpose to attempt to give an exhaustive treatise of the internal or external evidences showing the authenticity of Scripture. We desire only to cite a few evidences in order that honest doubters may be stirred in mind and fairly meet the simple evidences of truth that are herewith humbly submitted, in the confident hope of awaking the soul to hear the voice of God.

In this brief and rapid trip through the Bible there is not the slightest hesitancy in stating clearly the object and purpose of this work. First, it is to show forth, in clear and simple language, the positive authority and inspiration of the Scripture from a reasonable, prophetic, and material point of view so that unbelievers might thereby be assisted to accept the Bible as the only sure guide of life. Second, that believers shall be encouraged and rejoice in the further establishment of the mind that the fundamentals of Christianity are immovable. Third, to set forth the fallacy and baselessness of infidelity, showing that these shafts of so-called reason are filled with deadly poison

and tend to destroy life, home and eternal hope. Why do the enemies of the Bible seek to enshroud their purpose? Why do they not state frankly that their business is to destroy law, order, home and church, and to teach murder, theft and adultery?

## CHAPTER I

### CREATION

The Bible does not attempt to give the age of the world as some have falsely stated. It refers to the earth being in another state, possibly a different form. Evidently it was in a state of darkness and empty according to Gen. 1:2, but no claim is made by the writers of the Bible to establish the age of the earth. Scientists who claim to know the age of the earth have only a vain imagination when they pick a quarrel with the Bible. Because the only attempt made by the Book is to establish the age of the second earth, or the second condition, viz., "creation of man." The cleverest infidel has failed to give us any history of the period prior to the creation of man and light. It is absolutely unfair to repudiate a statement of fact without an equivalent substitute being offered, and indeed, the substitute should be more excellent in order to stand.

Let us now consider a few thoughts beginning with creation, the present earth or present form of the earth. Let us note the recorded statement in the third verse of Gen. 1, "God said let there be light." Can you not see the designer preceding the

design? Consider that this was not necessary unless it was determined to create something with eyes. Is it not conclusive to your mind that the designer of light and the designer of the eye is identically one and the same?

Now if God did not make light, who did?

Next comes the firmament, or first heaven, then the grass, vegetation and fruit trees; next come the lights, "sun, moon and stars," their functions clearly stated; next come the fishes and fowls; next in the stated order were the cattle, creeping things and beasts of the field; then God made man and set him over all creation. With all the attempts to refute the story of creation was there ever such a comprehensive description given by the enemies of the Bible? Have any of the princes of unbelief, those that deny the creation narrative, ever placed a reasonable substitute before the world such as the mind could accept? While it is not our purpose to set up arguments that will convert infidelity, be it far from us to imagine the possession of this ability, yet a few points of fact may be set forth in aid of truth to benefit the non-college class; not that reason is truth, but that truth contains reason. If the story of creation is the mere production of man it must be admitted that this man is without a rival. Dear reader, can you conceive of a babe being born of the most unlearned parents, brought up on the

plains of Armenia or the plains of Egypt without tuition, never having seen a book or pen and then at maturity to give the world such a comprehensive description of creation, setting forth a God that did not exist and a creation that was a fallacy? Back here somewhere, sometime is where the hairy man developed, some say. But where and when? Certain it is that the earliest writers were compelled to rely upon verbal description and memory. Both of these were keen and accurate in early time, and even up until the fifteenth century. The creation of woman if merely a human story would certainly have set her on par with man instead of being made from man's rib. If God did not set man over animal creation why did not one of the animal creation take on sufficient development to write a contradiction? What has made this book called the Bible matchless and imperishable? If it be a fabrication of man why has man with centuries of development utterly failed to produce another? Unbelief is the mother of criticism and rebellion; just as one would conclude his opinion of a son abusing a loving mother that he was wayward from virtue and right living, so may one judge another when heard denouncing the book of truth.

The account both of creation and of the first world is very brief, occupying but seven chapters of the Pentateuch. These seven chapters have



been assailed possibly more than any other part of the Bible, especially in the last century since Higher Criticism has attempted to explode most every theory of creation, and yet strange to imagine, these very critics profess an overwhelming sympathy for the Jew! It is impossible to harmonize this sort of consistency, because the Jews believe every word of it and will not permit any tampering whatsoever with the Pentateuch. After our first parents failed God immediately pronounced seven curses upon them and their posterity. If God did not place these upon them why have the professors of science in all ages failed to remove them? If all these doings are of man ought we not be able to turn these curses? Our expert naturalists have thus far failed to transform the serpent into a beautiful upright creature. The evolutionists have failed to change the dominant nature of the male, either of the human or animal family! The medical faculty have utterly failed to remove the sorrow and suffering of childbirth! The agricultural experts have made a miserable failure in extinguishing the thorn and thistle! The inventor with all his genius has failed to abolish labor and sweat! And what shall we say about the last curse? "Unto dust thou shalt return." Death! death! Every infidel believes these five words. Poor and rich, small and great, bad and good, all know that this enemy cannot be

bribed or deferred! Never a man has claimed to be death-proof but Christ. No physician or insurance company will promise to exempt you from Gen. 3:19. Since printing has been invented millions and billions of books have been spread before the world, but never one like this incomparable work called the Bible! How minutely these things recorded in the first chapters tally with present conditions. Try as one may to place this account as a human fabrication the mind repudiates such fiction. The record states that our first parents walked and talked with God. Now naturally looking at the situation and observing that man had departed from God and gone so far into sin the writers of this statement would rather be silent about this than to state that they walked with God. There certainly was more than human influence back of this chronicle! Admitting as we do, that there are many unexplainable mysteries connected with scriptures concerning God, life and man, yet it is much more difficult to reject than accept, because it is impossible to explain away life. This is why the Book has survived its enemies of all ages, as well as fire, and other forces of destruction, because it is **the Book of Life**.

So rapidly did the first families of mankind degenerate that they were destroyed from the face of the earth on account of evil imaginations and lust. Only Noah of the tenth generation, his wife,

three sons and their wives were saved. If you say as some have said that this record is a fraud, then please tell us how many generations were there? Some have been so foolish as to ruthlessly oppose the account of this first world, yet when asked for a capable substitute they are like parrots. If Methuselah did not live 969 years how long did he live? If Noah did not build the ark, tell us who did? We cannot here attempt to enter into the perplexities that surround the deluge. Space will not permit a rehash of the disputed uncertainties that have been an unprofitable contention for centuries. It would not be wise in this small work to attempt the satisfaction of human curiosity as to whether the deluge was local or universal. Let Hugh Miller and A. Von Humboldt debate it through as they choose. We can of a certainty content our minds that there was a deluge; this is established by history and the traditions of every nation but two, most of them corresponding more or less to the Biblical account, but none so graphic and clear. The enemies of the Bible while taking great delight in disputing some of the narratives will not deny the fact that there was a deluge. Many have searched and researched these evidences and doubts and thru an evil heart of unbelief have wasted the best years of their life only to return to the Bible account as the best obtainable. There is scarcely a statement in the Bible or out-

side of it, but that some adept of contention has found pleasure in refuting. This is one of the characteristics of the adversary of God, "dishonest contention." The Bible states that Satan quarrelled over a dead man's body. We should not seek contention to discount truth but to establish it. Why should we fret ourselves whether the water covered the earth five months or ten months? Either was sufficient to accomplish the destruction of the wicked. The Greeks so despised the Jews and also their writings that they intentionally omitted any reference whatever to the deluge in their official annals, but Berosus the Chaldean, who was a contemporary with Alexander the Great, stated that fragments of the ark then existed on the summit of Ararat.

## CHAPTER II

### THE THREE RACES

The second line of thought will be along the hidden diction of God in causing men to speak, write and do what they could not have foreseen, and what they did not know nor believe. Since all the early Bible names have a significant meaning how could Lamech, who likely had drifted into sin with the rest of his generation, have conceived the future significance of his son? Yet he named him Noah, meaning, "rest." If God did not inspire or cause him to thus name him nearly seven hundred years before the deluge, how else could it be accounted for? Even though he hoped that his son might be the promised deliverer he could not have imagined the plan of God independently. Then observe also that this same Noah in pronouncing the fatherly rites upon his sons uttered inconceivable prophecies that have been operating all through the centuries and even yet are fulfilling with leaps and bounds. To say that he could see the spreading of the descendants of Ham, throughout Asia Minor, Egypt, and Africa; their degeneration in Egypt; their slavery in Africa and America; their position of servitude through all

the world, would be setting up Noah as super-human. How could he a sinful man declare with certainty that Shem and his posterity should have the peculiar honor of God dwelling in their tents? How could sinful Noah foretell that through Shem and his sons God should reveal Himself in all ages unless the very words were put into his mouth by God? Has not God confined all revelation to the Shemitic race? We do not see prophets arise from the dark race!

**Then look at Gen. 9:27.** "God shall enlarge Japheth." Could anyone imagine that Noah in pronouncing these words upon his son Japheth knew before hand the present political supremacy now held by this race? Independently? Rubbish! Think of it! The Chinese, the Europeans, Americans and Japanese all the descendants of this Japheth. Fancy! England alone controls more than half the globe. Is this not fulfilling this Scripture? Noah could not possibly have comprehended what he uttered, nor could it have been conceived by the scholars who compiled the Septuagint or Greek version of the Old Testament in 283 B. C. These are the mammoth original stones upon which this grand and glorious bridge of truth is built and stands today in majestic, triumphant splendor.

**If the Bible were the production of men** we should never have heard of the drunkenness of Noah. Were it merely a good book these bad

capers of good men would be omitted. It is entirely out of harmony with the traits of human nature to discover the secret sins of our dead relatives. Look at the biographies of Washington, Gladstone and McKinley; one would never think from reading their biography that either of these men were sinners. The honesty and candor of the Bible is striking beyond all question. A blatant infidel near Chicago, once said to us that Tom Paine's philosophy was a much deeper work than the Bible. We replied that the Bible is not a philosophy in any sense. Nor were any of its thirty and more writers as debased, drunken and cowardly as he. It is commonly reported that after his brazen ridicule of God in England by challenging the Almighty to strike him dead in five minutes, while he held a watch before the audience, that upon returning to the United States it was feared the ship on which Paine traveled would be lost by hurricane in mid-ocean, and nearly all were praying without shame or fear of notice, but Paine could not be found for sometime, but later was found hidden behind his effects on his knees praying to the God he denied and defied and ridiculed. This man's deathbed scene will never be forgotten. With glaring, rolling eyes, his screams could be heard far away, now a prayer, then a curse, intermittently. Poor unbelievers who read these wicked infidel books! Do they tell you that

this man Paine closed the last chapter of his life this way? Do these foolish collections of trash tell you that Paine crawled into a drunkard's grave? Yet the Bible tells us that this Noah, who had lived such an exemplary life and erected the first altar unto God in the second world, "got drunk." Would you think of comparing a book that covers the bad deeds of a scornful drunken coward with a book that exposes the bad deeds of a good man?

The first book of the Bible, called Genesis, is beyond question the seed plot of all the rest, because there is not a single reference in this book to any other book or subject previous, "but God." God made the Bible as well as the rocks and minerals. Infidels and scientists have murmured and complained throughout the ages, but they have neither been able to create, nor change anything. Not one has been able to make the leaf of a tree with life, nor bring into existence a single blade of grass. Nor have any unbeliever, whether atheist, infidel, scientist, spiritualist, skeptic or anarchist ever foretold the future truthfully, except in cases where these have announced the date of their death, and then fulfilled it by suicide. But this God-Book is full of prophecy; ninety-five percent (?) of which has actually been completed. The words, "thus saith the Lord," are found in the



Bible over two thousand times. Let us continue to examine just a few of them.

Do you still feel that it is possible for the book to be a fraud? Before passing on let us again reflect on the incomparable perfection embodied in Noah's words to Ham's son, Canaan, in Genesis 9:25; "Thou shalt be a servant of servants." Could Noah, a sinful man, have seen the posterity of his son 3000 years in the future? Slaves in an unknown America? Just consider the very nature of the colored race, whether enslaved or free. They are perfectly in their sphere when engaged in servile occupation. As a duck is contented in a putrid ditch so is a negro polishing cuspidors. Now men began to multiply and shifted southward seeking warmer climate. Parents raised large families and they reared them in batches. When one lot came to the age of objecting to see additions to the family, they were sent off by their father to provide for themselves. I Chron. 8:8. Thus new territory is constantly explored, and the spirit of adventure is maintained. Both Shem and Japheth are utterly ashamed of Ham, and force him and his descendants to distant separation. Then Japheth, too, becomes more and more jealous because of Shem's superior blessing and determines to steer off to himself, so here they leave the plains of Armenia divided one against another. Lust separates the one and jealousy the other.

The children of Ham go southwest. Gradually as the generations increase they reach the Mediterranean. Then following the coast to the left they continue their adventures, and because the descendants of Shem continue their pressure and abhorrence, press on and on until we see Canaan, the cursed, occupying Canaan. Then for some reason the children of Shem cease to press them any farther for a time and they settle Palestine, but God is not with them. The children of Shem at Seleucia turned southeast following this course and settled here and there throughout Mesopotamia until the Persian Gulf is reached. The children of Ham pressed on, continued to follow the coast and settled in Egypt.

Before following Shem and Ham any further let us turn our thoughts to Japheth. Evidently he sets south too, but on a different line. When they came to the Mediterranean some thought to go due East would be best, and others thought that West was better. Here the most amazing division occurred of all time. Why? Turn back to Gen. 9:27, "God shall enlarge Japheth." Now let us be fair with ourselves seeing the extent of this separated family in the twentieth century. Are these the words of man or God? It is hoped no one will consider this outline a controversy. (If the Bible has not shown the golden thread to a scornful unbelieving sinner these lines would never appear.)

The British government has a red cord woven in every foot of rope manufactured for it. So it matters not where the rope may be cut the red thread appears. So it is with the Holy Book of God. It begins with life and light and closes with "Amen." We have no apologies to make for this supreme Book so long as there exists a piece of the Egyptian pyramids, a single Jew, the Siniatic wilderness where the path made by Israel, yet strewn with the imperishable charcoal embers, is as distinguishable as a railway.

## CHAPTER III

### ABRAHAM THE FIRST JEW

Oh yes, it would be a sorry day for Christian faith if philosophy could wipe from the map Ur of Mesopotamia. Thank God for this little place near Bagdad called "Ur." From this village Abraham first heard the voice of God. Remember that the children of Shem had left Palestine to the right on their southeastern migration and when God called Abraham to leave his fathers, brethren and kin-folks and go to a land that would be shown him it must have been a startling call. Here God makes a stupendous promise that must have staggered him; "I will make thee a great nation, I will make thy name great, and I will make thee a blessing." Some unbelievers have said that this fourfold promise was a Eutopian dream, ha! Away with such wicked decipherment. Is this representative character worth while tracing? Bring forth all the yellow back samples of fiction that the world has produced, and even suppose that this rattlesnake trash were true, yet it would no more compare with this eternal character than a candle would with the sun. Why don't these philosophical quacks that meet in Chicago and other places, and

so enthusiastically deride the Bible deny that there ever was an Abraham? We dare them! They go about like starving vultures seeking to devour some poor uninformed believer, or some misinformed "boob preacher." These poor deluded souls roam about as if afflicted with a brainstorm. The demon-possessed of old are not to be compared with these who attempt to defame the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Why do these children of unbelief, who have sought to abolish every restraint of law, saying that nature is its own guide, and that restrictions of any sort are unnecessary for mind or body, choose to reside amongst those who believe in law, government, the Bible, Church and heaven? Why do they not go out on the American prairie and settle? No! they are more unwelcome there than amid civilization! This lawless, free thinking class would not be welcomed into an Indian tribe, nor would they be permitted to see old age upon an Indian reservation. On the frontier, and in the sparsely settled districts of the West and Northwest, they are rarely to be found. The settlers and ranchmen will not tolerate their association. Men who deny law deny its author. The child born and reared in a wilderness never having been taught letters, or the ethics of theory, knows this fact by instinct. This Abram that was called to leave Ur, down in southern Mesopotamia, was frightened, but he obeyed and believed those

wonderful promises. Now God begins to unfold His promises by foretelling some very unpleasant things. It is revealed to Abram that his seed should multiply and emigrate to a strange country in which they would be strangers and oppressed slaves. But remember, this was not revealed to him until he had obeyed the first command and left his native country and was in Canaan. Keep in mind this name. This was the name of a certain man's son that was cursed. Here the Hebrews' slavery is foretold hundreds of years, and also their deliverance. Surely it cannot be necessary for a single word to be added to the abundance of undeniable evidences that establish the existence of Abram. We never knew of an infidel fool enough to dispute that such a man lived. Do you think the Turkish government would be so trifling and foolish as to guard a tomb day and night for hundreds of years to please a few Jews whom they hate? Abram waited long years believing and expecting a son to be born to him. He had a wife, Sarai, to whom God had not spoken. She was longing and expecting a son too, but she did not believe vitally in God. So naturally she began to figure out matters as unbelievers do, from a material standpoint. She began to influence her husband to disbelieve God by persuading him that the promise might be certain enough, "but" it would be dependent upon himself to fulfill it by taking

their servant as wife and in this way become father of a nation. Woman and influence are still used as levers of unrighteousness by the world for the propagation of every evil. Abram yields to his wife's persuasion, thinking, since God did not say anything concerning Sarai, that it must be that Hagar, the servant, should become the possible mother of this future nation (?). So Abram takes Hagar and she becomes the mother of a son. He is now in confusion debating in his mind his wrong on the one hand, and the fulfillment of prophecy on the other. This must be the way he reasons; he is now converted to his wife's materialistic view. Remember this servant is a daughter of Canaan, the son of Ham. Now let us keep in mind what Noah prophesied regarding this son. Both Abram and Sarai now despise Hagar, and for years her life becomes more and more bitter until the young woman is very glad to be released from them. Now do you suppose that if Abram had been an infidel, a theosophist, skeptic or critic that one of his beloved followers in writing his biography would mention his relation with Hagar? If there were no other evidence outside of the honesty exhibited on the face of the Scriptures we could never conceive of them to be man-made. Sarai longed for and expected a son while there were natural possibilities, but not having faith when she passed this age all hope ceased and so she then

turned her attention toward the fulfillment of Abram's expectation and God's promise. After Abram became father of Ishmael there arose a question in his mind concerning the promise that he should be the father of **many nations**. He did not like the appearance of Ishmael, his dark skin and curly hair, and he thought of him being half a blessing and half a curse. So there were no more children from this source, because of these reasons, Gen. 9:25; 12:3.

Then he turns to another servant that appears more favorable and takes her as wife, and she bears six sons to him. Gen. 25:1; 1 Chron. 1:32. During these years his mind is occupied by the reminiscences of Ur, the promises so far reaching, so strange, so incomprehensible. He questions whether it can be that these seven sons are to become nations. Is it in these that all nations of the earth are to be blessed? The debate is on, yes, no, yes. Sarai despises Ishmael terribly, but there is a feeling of sympathy with Abram and when the angels appear to him he makes a request in behalf of Ishmael forthwith. "Oh that Ishmael might live before thee." This was his prayer to God that Ishmael should receive mercy of God. Observe the reply, Gen. 17:20. God promised Ishmael three things, **but after Isaac**. 1. He should be multiplied. 2. He should have twelve princes. 3. He should be a great nation. Why do not the critical



unbelievers go to Turkey and dispute their genealogy and history? This twentieth verse of Gen. 17 in parallel with Turkish history is sufficient of itself to convince any honest mind that the Bible is more than any other book. What! the Bible a mixture of God and man, good and bad?

Now comes the test of Abram. He passes the age of possibility too. He is sitting by his tent door in the heat of the day when three men appear to him. They inform him that now at the age of 100 his faith shall materialize and Sarah shall bear him a son. As a bountiful lunch was spread for these men under a tree Sarah, whose name was changed, heard the conversation with Abram and laughed in derision. These men said why did Sarah laugh? Then she lied saying she had not laughed. How many biographers state their mother or grandmother were liars? Moses the writer of this account has been shamefully abused for his mistakes; does it not seem strange that he should mention the lies of his grandmother like this? At the time Abram received this promise everything was favorably possible, but now the impossible is to be performed! "Thus saith the Lord."

We are sure there was an Isaac, just as certain as there was an Abraham. Every infidel we ever met gloried in portraying the deceit of Isaac and magnifying his cowardice. So the account of Isaac

is bound to be true when infidels believe it. It is impossible that they would talk so much about something they discounted. Therefore we admit this serious fault of character in Isaac, and we will concede him to be what the world calls a coward, though genealogically immovable.

Abraham and Sarah could not have had the slightest idea of how they were to become the parents of a **special nation**, unless it were revealed by God. While they evinced keen interest in Isaac, in providing a suitable wife after he reached maturity, etc., yet it was beyond reason that they could forsee the wonderful propagation that brought this chosen race up to millions in so short a time. The Creator alone could have revealed that their children would be as the sands of the sea. After centuries of microscopic examination it will be folly to mention evidences to prove the existence of Isaac and Jacob. Especially so when the ponderous minds of the learned masters of theory have failed to even disturb the Bible account of these characters. Every skeptic has found great pleasure in dramatizing Jacob's clever lie in deceiving his blind father, and all whom we have met have taken particular delight in trying to show that God approved of Jacob's duplicity. They say with a chuckle; "And God blessed him for this wicked trick." No, no, brother! If you think this we invite you to compare Gen. 27 :39, 40

with II Chron. 36:20,21 and Jer. 25:9. You will see by these Scriptures the long-suffering and patience of God, as well as the certainty and vengeance of God's memory in requiting Jacob's descendants and avenging Esau as per Gen. 27:40 after eleven hundred years. The slavery of Jacob's children was prophesied. How far from the imaginations this must have been when they dwelt so favorably and prosperous at Goshen, increasing rapidly in numbers, wealth and honor. But they were reminded that God would surely take them up out of Egypt; even during the height of their prosperity. How could Jacob have forseen his posterity numbering in the millions going out of Egypt in such a miraculous manner unless it were revealed to him by some superior power? PROPHECY, Gen. 48:21. On the other hand, Jacob could not have conceived any gain to himself there on his deathbed to deceive them in any way.

## CHAPTER IV

### MOSES THE DELIVERER

Everyone can be certain that there was a **Moses**, and that he was a leader of the Israelites from Pi-ha-hi-roth to the plains of Moab; that God promised them while in the wilderness, through Moses, a "**prophet like unto Moses**," Deut. 18:5. But before passing on, let us consider one incident that occurred in Egypt just before their exodus, which to our mind is one of the most striking typical evidences of prophecy. What would you think of one in Caesar's time painting a picture of the Civil War in America, the naval battle at Manila Bay? The eating of the paschal lamb on the night previous to their exit is more than such a picture. Moses said; God commanded him to say unto the congregation of Israel that on the tenth day of the month, they should take a lamb from the flock, without spot or blemish, take it home, keep it there in the house for four days, it must be a male, then on the evening of the fourth day take it out and kill it. Moses nor the people could possibly have conceived this picture of Christ's crucifixion unless the curtain of life was drawn aside and futurity revealed. It is more

reasonable to believe that these things were done without any thought save obedience. Why could not the lamb have remained with the flock until the time set for its slaughter? Naturally viewing the significance of this institution, just so the lamb was slain and the blood sprinkled upon the doorpost so the destroying angel would pass the door so treated, this is all that should be necessary. So strange a command! The lamb is now most carefully selected from the flock and is brought into the little house with one room about twelve by twelve. See the delight of the children, the showers of questions poured in upon the father! The household is in a commotion. The father has but little reply to make in response to queries of mother and children. He merely says, "Moses the man of God told us to do this. I do not know what for." The father is so tired and burdened by overwork and long hours under the Egyptian bosses that he can scarcely notice the delight of his children. We see the children doubtless disputing what the pet name of the lamb shall be, and who loved him most. If you ever entertained such a pet in your home you will readily appreciate the fondness and tenderness with which this lamb is cared for. Each day they love him more, each day they become more attached to it and the lamb to them, until on the fourth day the life of each seems wrapped up in the other. But alas! the father

returns from the brickkilns this evening and takes up the lamb in his arms. We see the children gather around as the father sadly tells them that he must kill the lamb. I hear them exclaim, what! kill little Jess. No, No! Why? We see the mother and children hover around as he reaches for the cruel knife. They follow to the yard with bated breath. Look! We see the mother lift her apron to wipe away a tear. We see the children plead in tears for the life of the lamb, but the father simply answers, "Children, it must be done as Moses said." We see the blood caught in a pan, then sprinkled upon the door-posts. How heart rending this must have been can only be appreciated fully by those who have had occasion to kill a pet. The family re-enters the house, the mother prepares the unleavened cakes while the father prepares and roasts the lamb whole, likely out of doors. Night falls and the lamb is laid before them. They gather around the feast, father, mother, eight or possibly ten children. One of the boys says, "Father, why don't you cut it up?" The answer is, "God said 'not a bone shall be broken.'" "Why is this?" "I don't know, but Moses said." We can imagine the questions that the children would ask. Father why did you leave the head and the legs on, when you roasted it? Why these bitter herbs? Why are we all dressed? Why can't we go to bed? etc., etc.

We do not desire to enlarge upon the Passover feast. The brief reference is only to show the impossibility of fabrication. Could it have been played as a scheme to typify Christ? How was this possible when the Israelites never conceived of the Man of Promise coming as a sacrificial lamb, not even to this day? Some deny that the Pentateuch was written by Moses, but suppose these smart minds were correct in this assertion? These critics avow the book of Exodus was written about the time of the Septuagint council. Those Israelites were less capable at this time of conceiving the thought that Christ should come as a human sacrifice for the sins of the world than at any time in their history. So that there is not a particle of reason in the attempts of critics and infidels, to ascribe the passover account as a fabrication, or that Moses did not write Exodus.

Look again at the passover lamb and then look at Matt. 3 where John the Baptist is preaching by the river Jordan to great throngs. One day in the midst of his preaching he shouted, pointing with his finger, "Look! look! there is the Lamb of God." This he said, pointing to Jesus of Nazareth. John's audience knew the meaning of this language as none possibly can today. Now turn to Luke's Gospel 23:28. This Lamb of God is being led through a certain street in Jerusalem, in the fourth year of His separation after being

among them that so loved Him and became so attached to Him that they quarreled among themselves as to who loved Him most. He told them His purpose in coming into the world, but they said, no, no! Be it far from thee, we would die to save thee. With bated breath, a choking sensation and tearful eye they gather closer about Him. It cannot be that thou shalt go into the hands of sinners. See John 13:37. How these children loved Him! They leaned upon His bosom, they were so wrapped up in Him! They could not believe though He told them plainly. See John 16:29. But alas! He is thrust from them. Look again at the passover lamb in Egypt, "it must be." See the women and children pleading for the life of the lamb. Now look again at the scene in Jerusalem. The women and children gather on either side of the way, weeping. This Lamb of God turns to them calmly, saying, "Daughters of Jerusalem weep not for me, but for yourselves and children." Oh, unbeliever! is not this a life painting? We ask again could there be a more perfect analysis? Could a more perfect picture be painted today, about 1886 years since the crucifixion, than was typified in Egypt 1500 years prior? Yet these very performers were unaware of the significance of their act. Suppose a picture of "Washington crossing the Delaware" had been painted in the days of Nero exactly as it appears today, what would you



say? Yet this Book so refuted and abused is full of such oil paintings. If any other book had received the abuse and had been so many times destroyed as the Bible, there would not be an atom remaining. Any fool can tear down the grandest structure, but a fool cannot build one. These Israelites, remember, were not barbarians, they were shrewd men with a unique system of education such as has been little improved upon. Their clever and simple alphabet of twenty-two letters could be learned in a few days, and then as now, these Hebrews were diligent in teaching their children, there is absolute proof of this. However, how some men can muster the audacity to say that the Hebrews conceived their idea of worship through their solitude, while watching their flocks, is a mystery. This is a baseless libel on God, on the Hebrew race, and on every Christian.

We once heard a pronounced infidel say, after telling in his way how all the different peoples from Cain to the American Indian, gained their conception of the **great Spirit** that the Hebrew shepherds conceived the tabernacle worship by a piece-meal system of pipe-dreams as they leaned upon their staff gazing up at the twinkling stars at night, and at the passing clouds by day, while picking the strings of a crude harp and being in a sort of trance effected by the delightful surroundings, their tranquil occupation and the enchant-

ment of the harp. He said that gradually these dreams of an eternal and secure sheepfold were cunningly reduced to a written system which also included the dreams of a few **blood-thirsty butchers**. This wonderful wise declaration is the basest portrait of rank unbelief. How the cowardly, ill-minded sons of passion laughed and sneered at this unfounded, blighted rot! It is without a particle of truth or reason. This is only a continuation of the old Assyrian jealousy and arch-hatred to Shem.

**The majority of infidels** are firm believers in a certain monkey-trainer, who styled himself a professor in England some years ago. They rather believe that man originated in some zoological garden than in the garden of Eden. Anything, anybody, just to trump up some vain imagination to discount God and the Bible. Why do not these very men, who are adepts in ciphering out the dreams and imaginations of the Jews, and say they believed man originated in a monkey den, produce some of the monkey's dreams and imaginations so that we may compare them with our Bible? If man is the offspring of a monkey, and has produced such a book as the Bible by whatever means, why do not the other monkeys produce something? Ye wizards, answer. If the monkeys have lost the art of sacred writings, why, when and where? The very facts set forth in the beginning are so

dumb-founding to the entire human family that there was the keenest appreciation for "**Darwin's nonsense,**" among the unbelieving descendants of Japheth. The believers in this sideshowman might have been contented if they only could have gotten a few prominent Jews to repudiate the account of the Garden of Eden, but they failed. Then they tried to get the poor ignorant sons of Canaan to join them, but they wouldn't take to it at all. So being that none were clever enough to write a Bible without it being detected as a forgery, and no one would risk being held up to the world as an imposter through time, they compromised by introducing a few weak educationalists and giving this degrader of humanity a dignified burial in Westminster Abbey.

This monkey theory seems to be the devil's sideshow, or whatever show one may term it. Certain it is that the hypocrisy of unbelief has been exposed. Wherever man has been found, from Greenland's icy mountains to the Isles of the South Sea, he has invariably been a worshipper. Now we will ask these sons of monkeys, Have you ever known any of your ancestors to pray? Have you ever found a monkey in the act of worship? From the time the Jewish navy captured the monkeys down in Abyssinia to the present, a worshipping kind has never been discovered. The Mosaic account of creation cannot be shaken. If

these men who have advanced the theory of monkey development would open up missions in our large cities and apply this magic "oil of culture" to the many who, from all appearance, have degenerated to a state of apeism, how glad we all would be, even from a social and humanitarian standpoint. But this class that advance or believe this theory (?) are the kind who seldom render a benevolent act to their fellowman (?) If these educated idiots believed their pet theory they ought to open missions in India and Africa, and teach their little brothers and sisters of the quadrumanous tribe to cease stealing the missionaries' peanuts. Most all infidels believe in this absorbing literature that guides to a monkey heaven, but the peculiar feature concerning the theory is the utter inconsistency of its adherents. We once saw an ape in Womwells Menagerie in England that was said to be the nearest kin to man ever discovered. A large crowd collected before his cage continually to watch his doings, but his behavior was too abominable to describe. Having seen the lowest specimens of mankind in the slums of Liverpool, New York and Chicago, and of the Borneo Islands, the degeneration of man to a monkey, or the development of man from a monkey, is too abominable to think of. The donkey is as much a donkey now as he was in his creation, notwithstanding the fact that we have so many colleges.

It is so sad to see, sometimes the professed adherents of the Bible, so flimsy and spineless, who offer either a bated defense, or a flim-flam compromise with these assailants of truth.

God told Noah that he should not eat blood. This was strictly adhered to and reiterated to Moses in Egypt. No questions were asked as to "why" they should not eat blood. For hundreds of years they knew not just why, but while in the Siniatic wilderness this was revealed clearly to Moses, not while he was leaning on his staff half asleep, nor while dreaming, but when in the attitude of worship and intercession. God communicated with him on vital subjects. "Thus and so," "when a soul hath sinned," etc. "Thou shalt not offer sacrifice unto devils," etc. Now, while prostrated before God, the reason why blood should not be eaten is given. Listen! Because "blood is the redemption of the soul." Another secret revealed, referring directly to Christ, but uncomprehended. What, redemption? So then these people realized they were in pawn? Oh yes! they believed positively in the garden of Eden story.

Now we have the prophecy of Jacob and Abraham fulfilled concerning their sojourn and slavery in Egypt. Gen. 15 and 48. This ought to be substantial internal evidence while this period of Egyptian evidence is so substantiated. They are on their journey to Canaan, they now number

millions traveling from place to place in a wilderness. Rather queer circumstances under which to have such extravagant fancies of religion, such as that instituted in the Tabernacle, is it not? If it were as some of our professors of learning tell us, **"a mere fanciful choice,"** how foolish they were to choose such a laborious, irksome and expensive form! Everyone that has had the experience of butchering, or ever been in the country when butchering was on, knows full well what drudgery and labor is connected with it. Yet we have learned men with ponderous brains who tell us that the religion of the Bible is a Eutopian dream. This is the grossest absurdity yet. It beats the monkey-house philosophy. Such reasoning bluntly declares the Jewish race to be fools, and surely these scholars will not attempt to say this while a single clothing store exists. When we consider the absence of a water system for hundreds of years so that they were compelled to carry all their water for the washing of sacrifices, etc., in vessels of skins from distant wells and brooks, let the reader consider how much water carrying was necessary every day for this purpose. No doubt thousands were engaged in this laborious task, to say nothing about the hewers of wood, and other menial labor connected therewith. The Priests and Levites were not engaged in this work for their duties were to inspect, kill, wash, burn, etc.,

and attend the altars, look after tithes and preside at feasts, etc. So extensive had this system of sacrifices become that during the administration of one of the kings we learn of 38,000 Levites being engaged at one time. To abolish the carrying of water is what must have prompted Hezekiah to construct the aqueduct through the solid rock called the Saddle of Zion, giving Jerusalem a water system. II Kings 20:20; II Chron. 32:30.

If the religion of the Bible were such that embraced only flowers and feathers, outward show of self-righteousness, the ceremonies of the Levites, etc., then there might possibly be some grounds for question, but as this is not the case there is not the remotest reason for thinking that the Bible or its religion is of human origination. For example, consider the enormous expense of keeping up this piety. The Israelites had thousands of cattle and sheep. The first-born males of sheep, oxen and goats must be sacrificed to the Lord, one-fourth going to the priest after it had been waived before the altar in recognition of the Creator, the other three-fourths eaten as in the presence and honor of the Lord. The head, legs and all the inward parts after a thorough cleansing, being burned upon the altar. This meant many journeys for the entire family, for it must be eaten in the holy place. Deut. 15:20. Just think of what it cost the Jews that had large flocks. I Sam. 25:2. There were none exempt from these sacrifices, even though

they raised donkeys instead of sheep and oxen. The first-born of an ass had to be redeemed, else his neck was broken. Ex. 13:13. Here is a field of lambs, we notice some shorn, others not. We ask the shepherd why some are not shorn. He answers, Those are the Lord's. What? A Jew scheme a religion that would take so much wool from him? He is too shrewd to not know the value of wool more than to cast it to the fancies of idle dreams. This was commanded to recognize God the Giver of Life in every detail. This was but one item, and had nothing to do with tithes, sin-offering, trespass offerings, peace offerings, thank offerings and purification offerings. Besides, parts of their fields were to be left unharvested. They did not dare to pluck all their grapes from their vines, and they were compelled to leave some of the figs on every tree for the stranger that might be traveling through the land. Many other things were required which space forbids mention. Now would you say this religion was a contrivance of man? Then, too, the seventh year was exclusively set aside for rest, both for man and beast; no plowing, no sowing, no money making whatsoever. Would you say a Jew is capable of planning a religion that meant for him to suspend business a full year without making money? Such a specimen to be the production of sinful man? No, never! Then to cancel every man's debt each fifty years, to destroy every mortgage and note, to



free every criminal, forgive every trespass, I ask again could wicked deceitful man conceive such a profound form of worship?

Look at the negative side of the law, the severity of punishment, etc. Would a lustful man desire by any means to make adultery punishable by death? Then there is the sin of incorrigibility where the parents come and complain to the judges. If it were found that any cursed their parents or struck either parent with hand or foot, the sentence of death was pronounced. What seems harder still, the parents had to lay their hands upon the head of the son or daughter just before the stoning occurred. Men do not choose of their own volition to add severity to themselves. Again look at the punishment for fortune-telling, and witchcraft. Boo! boo! We hear some swelled head say, that is a fossil. Yes, and perhaps there is some entangled theological scholar saying, poo! poo! Alright you commercialized one, cut it out of the New Testament too, and gratify your educational dementia! One seldom finds a spiritualist among the Jews. There was only one Jew murderer in America in one hundred years. Among the nearly fourteen million Jews of the present time one will not find many incorrigible children, nor many fortune tellers. Look at the law for telling a lie and deceiving a neighbor. It used to cost the Jews pretty salty for lying, but Israel is now a back slidden people. Consider the law

regarding sexual cleanness. We doubt if ever there has been a book published on sexual hygiene that did not copy or borrow from the Bible. Human nature at its best is lustful, and it is inconceivable that man should originate such rigid restrictions. The laws of the Bible are so opposite to the natural will that this fact alone should suffice to convince any honest mind that God is its author. Would the 60,000 laws enacted in the United States in ten years, from 1900 to 1910, if arranged in book form, be comparable to the Mosaic law? Would we not upon microscopic examination find these laws interwoven with selfishness, political craft, gain, covetousness, lust and intemperance? Can anyone show such to be the case with the perfect law of God? Writers have always been governed by sentiment, or some kindred principle, based upon feeling or conviction, but there seems to be no trace of this in the Scripture.

## CHAPTER V

### MOSAIC AND MODERN LAW COMPARED

The mistakes that Moses did not make are marvelous! Begin where you will, there is evidence of an unseen hand guiding and bonding the sentences into one great chain of truth. Look again at the Pentateuch. There we have creation, history, prophecy, biography, law, sanitation, hygiene, etiquette, economics and redemption. Many other things also, that seem little known today. Take the rules of hygiene relating to mothers after childbirth. Why should this period continue sixty-six days in the birth of a female and forty days in the birth of a male? See Lev. 12. There seems not to be any difference with the animal kingdom, but it bears out perfectly with the human family, the mother coming to normal strength exactly according to this ritual unless some abnormal condition interrupts. The law for jealousy. Num. 5. Though no poisons were used, there is ample evidence in secular history, that swelling and death invariably followed the ceremony when adultery had been concealed. The law of restitution, Ex. 22:1, where four times the amount that was defrauded or stolen was returned. Does this

seem anything like humanity? I tell you that if this thing could get working today there would be thousands who never earned a dollar in their life in the Bible way, donning overalls tomorrow and enter some productive occupation. The world has gotten into a deplorable state of gambling and profit-taking such as was unheard of in the time of Moses. It would be a grand sight to see our twentieth century optimists go down into the iron ore and coal mines and know the practical side of what they are talking about, or to stand before the steel furnace and handle a fifty pound bar for twelve hours. It is quite likely that a few years of this honest labor, stripped to the waist, perspiration running down into the shoes, etc., would melt their optimism. If they still retained their composure a little railroad building, tie ramming, ballast shoveling, locomotive building, street paving or some of the building trades, any kind of **real labor** such as God meant in Gen. 3:19; II Thess. 3:10, would be of value. It is very fine to sit before a bright fire on a severely cold night and talk optimism, but exchange places with the men that made your comfort possible and then talk optimism. Do not blame the Bible for robbery and the systematic oppression that prevails. This is a great mistake. Place this at the door of infidelity, inconsistency and hypocrisy! The Bible condemns all oppression.

Consider whatever phase of the Mosaic law

we may, we cannot find it underlaid with the corrupt get-rich-quick-systems that now exist and flourish in the name of progressive civilization. The Bible puts no premium on education. We cannot find any in this Holy Book exempted from labor because one has studied civics, or this or that. The Bible points to Gen. 3:19 as the only key to unlock the wealth of the earth. This Book says, "Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn." This has a world of meaning. It is both literal and figurative. It means "thou shalt not muzzle the man that diggeth out the gold" just as well, and is applicable to everything. How many who assail this Book and jeer its writers, foster the most inhuman and cruel systems of accumulation? Look at the methods employed to deceive the unwary! Some of the enemies of the Bible ought to be where they believe their ancestors originated (?). The abominable snap-trap schemes of robbery and legal plunder they have propagated in order to dispossess the weak and poor of their substance, and yet keep outside of the prison bars themselves. Instead of desiring to cover with a mantle of respectability and manners and pass as gentlemen, they should prefer being in a monkey-den in Central Africa. Who has created the systems of exploit, lovers of the Bible? No one would dare to say that a man who truly loved this Book operated a sweat-shop where helpless women and children work in dingy, unsanitary

buildings twelve hours a day and then take home (?) enough work to keep them sewing till midnight all this just to make enough to keep them from starving. Is this a product of the Bible? Oppression is impartially forbidden everywhere. For instance, here are a few references: "Oppress not a stranger," Ex. 22:21. "Oppress not one another," Lev. 25:14. "Thou shalt not oppress thy hired servant, whether he be of thy brethren or of thy strangers." This is part of Deut. 24:14, and we must agree that this covers the entire family of man. This then answers the murderer's question of Gen. 4:9 which the unbelieving world flounces into the face of righteousness to this day, "Am I my brother's keeper?"

The tactics of unbelievers are those that bring them to rub the bars of our penal institutions and still remain outside. The unrighteous laws that have been enacted by designing wicked men have made the most shocking inequalities of modern times and not the laws of Moses. There is no more gold in existence than was dug from the earth, but the man who braves the dangers and takes his life into his hands and brings forth the precious metal from the depths is deprived of it. The mountains of wealth in their creatorial state were not worth a dime to the community until the man with pick and shovel put forth labor and sweat. But by a plutocratic system of legal plunder, hatched and fostered by unbelievers, infidels

and hypocrites, he is robbed. Who makes the enormous earnings of railroads possible? Is it not the constructors and maintainers of the road, the train operators, etc.? Yet these men are paid least of all while fabulous salaries are reaped by those who produce practically nothing. Turn back again to Deut. 25:4. The Bible positively states that God made heaven and earth and all that is therein. God made the coal in spite of what a few scientists might say to the contrary. What does the scientist know, he cannot make anything. He only disputes about the things that are already made. It is nowhere stated in the Book that education should displace or discount labor. Who or what brought about such a system as is now in vogue that a poor miner must risk his life in the bowels of the earth, and mine a ton of coal for a less sum than the operator gets for selling it, and then receive his wages in part through buying bacon and molasses at an exorbitant figure in a company store? Who fathered this system but unbelievers in this Book of truth? There are thousands of catch schemes, especially in the United States, but none of them were borrowed from the Bible.

Suppose we examine the mortgage question from the Bible standpoint. Just a glance at the Mosaic law. No chattel could be taken as a pledge longer than sunset, and no possession could be forfeited for more than forty-nine years—except a city house. We can readily see how this worked

to prevent loan imposters, and polished real estate sharks from rising up among the people and becoming fabulously rich in a short time on the misfortunes of the poor. Certain it is that the majority of foreclosures are executed with the intent and desire of getting two for one, or at least gaining something for nothing. The swindlers and crooks, sometimes called promoters and brokers, could never survive where the 25th chapter of Leviticus operated. Would you think a people little removed from barbarism, as some of the enemies of the Bible claim, could incorporate such a system of government so as to prohibit building and loan associations and commission rakers, home-building-wrecking companies, and all such like affairs that seek two for one, from even getting a charter or in any way existing? Now in your boasted twentieth century we have legions. Think of the statistics given in the commercial report that 84% of business adventures fail. Do we find human success based upon such a vulture-like-system as this in the Bible? Look again, and see if you recognize any similarity between the Mosaic system and the present one. Take our banking system for instance, and compare it with Lev. 25 and Ex. 22. Business is chiefly done with the money of the poor. A large number of small depositors keep a sufficient sum on account to operate businesses of large proportions. For example, fifty poor laboring people, farmers and



mechanics, etc., deposit five dollars each, and ten persons ten dollars, ten twenty, ten thirty, ten forty, and ten fifty. This aggregate sum is \$1750. The banker "promises" 3% to the depositors; he loans it to a business man at 6%. The business man buys muslin with this money for three cents a yard, and he in turn sells it to these very depositors for six or more cents per yard. How much interest do these depositors get? If the poor wished to borrow money to buy muslin they would be denied. In the Western States cattle and wheat raisers have repeatedly tried this. They have applied to the banks for money when the brokers were forcing a low price, but failed to get it. Yet these brokers and elevator men could get all the money they wanted through these very bankers. Do you say this was copied from Deuteronomy or Leviticus? The watering of stocks, and the wrecking of banks and railroads were never perpetrated by men who loved this Book. Bank robbers are more numerous inside than out. The arrogance and supreme disregard in which the enemies of Scripture hold out against it, and yet wink at modern abominations is inconceivable. There is a worse feature still about the banking of modern times and that is the leeches of society seem to have access to the financial institutions so that they can get hold of these deposits of the poor and use them in their ungodly nefariousness, although legal ways, of going about "seeking whom they

may devour," buying up tax-receipts and sheriff sales, and distressing the poor in various ways and means, thereby fattening themselves on distress. Will those who hate the Bible please show us how such abominable practices could live under the Mosaic law? A lawyer, with whom we are acquainted, once said that he gave \$10,000 toward building a new church edifice for the congregation of which he was a member. A few days later we noticed in the papers that the very same lawyer had bought up a lot of sheriff sales. Ah! perhaps this was his source of income to enable him to give \$10,000 to a church. But whatever may be the profession or pretensions of anyone, it cannot be possible that such a one loved the Law of God. It is repugnant to the mind to think of a man who trails after the sheriff as a Christian. But this is a product of modern culture and finds no precedent in the Bible. See Ex. 22:7-10; Num. 5:6-8; Lev. 5:15.

All the modern contrivances of "community gathering," "get together," "universal elevation," and "sunshine clubs for charity," fall flat before the light of this abused Book of righteousness. The price of prostitution and dogs are forbidden to be offered unto God, and the gain of extortion disallowed to be cast into the treasury of the Lord. Would millions be harvested from steel workers in a few years, legally confiscated or appropriated to a single individual, and then, to lighten the shock

and pacify the outraged workers, a part is returned in the name of charity to the public by erecting libraries for the poor, ignorant (?) steel workers, if the instructions of this Book were complied with? They might need libraries or something to open their eyes to the fact that they are producing five dollars for every one they receive, but when could they visit a library to read and study? They need the time as well as books, they work very hard, too hard, and sleep they must have or die. When they must work 84 hours a week and need fourteen additional hours for travel to and from the mills, why do they need a library, if not to sleep in? Is not this all a scheme to lift the reproach of an oppressor and hail him as a philanthropist? Whence cometh values? It is impossible to comprehend how that men who have their eyes open to these modern frauds can still assail the matchless, perfect Law of God! The true key to beef and potatoes is labor, not education. Labor is outraged. Look at this grand old Book of law and grace, a code so complete that there need be no change, and there is no evidence of any change being made.

There are millions of dollars spent in the United States alone for enacting and repealing laws, with tens of thousands of lawyers and judges, great and small, to interpret these laws, or wrestle with them (the wrestler is often stronger than the

law). But this criticised law of Moses was so condensed as to make but one small volume with four divisions, a part being intended for only fifteen hundred years, and the other part for all time. Some would tell us that it was given only for Jews, but this question, much as we would desire to deal with it, must be undebated at this time, space being needed for subjects of more vital importance. But before passing the subject by we would remind ourselves that the ten commandments written on tables of stone on Mt. Sinai and recorded in Exodus 20 are both universal and perpetual, with one exception, which our Lord Jesus Christ evidently annulled and subjected in memory of His triumph and resurrection. See Luke 6:5 cf. Luke 24:1; Acts 20:7; Rev. 1:10; I Cor. 16:2. Certain it is that there never was produced, even among the giant-minded critics, any precept that can in any way compare with the fifth, sixth and seventh commandments. All will admit, even savages that have no written law, that an amendment to "honor thy father and mother" would be impossible, and that adultery spells ruin to every race. The Jews held the office of administrator, and all that they received from God was not to be appropriated to themselves, but was for all the human family, excepting, of course, the direct promises regarding Palestine and their final political aspect which is soon to be realized. There

were some ordinances and handwritings annulled also, those that were put upon Israel as a test and hardship to prove their worth and sincerity. For instance, touching a dead body of man or beast unintentionally was one of the things that were against them; the breaking of a crock that had contained milk into which a mouse had fallen; the exclusion of a man from his family because he had touched a frog; the sewing of a cotton patch upon a woollen garment, etc. These were removed by Christ and He had this authority for He was the author of the law. 'See Col. 2:14. But even some so called "handwritings" were perpetuated by the first conference of the Church at Jerusalem. See Acts 15. What a wonderful thing it would be if laws could be made to abide 1500 years today without amendment or repeal! It would be too laborious, and beyond our ability, to present an homiletic essay on all of the Mosaic law, and for this reason shall forbear even an attempt to do justice toward this masterpiece of jurisprudence. But let us examine a few more of the statutes that are accounted insignificant and out of date. One of the simple laws laid down for Israel and all the world that seems too small to be noticed is that pertaining to bird nests. It should be especially observed that the penalty accompanying this statute is invariably carried out by some means or other. The guilty parties meet an untimely death. Looking back to school days, memories are re-

## 80 IS THE BIBLE WHAT IT CLAIMS TO BE

freshed by recalling incidents bearing upon this subject. We suggest that the reader look into this matter and try to find an aged man that wilfully violated this statute on every point.

## CHAPTER VI

### INFIDELITY

The writer has been in time past somewhat associated with the philosophic, theosophic, socialistic know-alls that are found in and about Chicago, and that throng to the Lyric and Coliseum to hear the spell-binding, demon-inspired lectures delivered there which are intended to refute this Book. These men almost invariably clothe their speech in Bible language, and they are adepts in misquoting Scripture, thus making it to conform to their wicked design. Their misquotations are so clever that one would be confused if not aware of their tactics. Inexperienced Christians, and especially young converts, should take this warning seriously because these men are as Pharoah's magicians, and it requires almost a Moses to overcome their subtle philosophy. But, if on the other hand, there be any "boob" preachers who have graduated from a football school, where the principles of Christianity are lightly held and the ministry of Christ commercialized; if any have conceived the idea that a preacher of the Gospel ought to be a kid-gloved, chicken-fed sissy, or a palmy-balmy ladies' man, or a corpora-

tion dupe, let such go to these lectures, and they will soon be either a red-blooded Christian or an infidel. Better to be an infidel than occupy a pulpit assaying to be an ambassador of Christ when only a man-pleasing, money-loving hypocrite! Such men are not desired by God and ought not to be by the church, for we find in the prophets men of rugged character and blunt speech, and also among the apostles. Some of these culturists, liberalists, and critics claim to reverence the sayings of Jesus, the carpenter of Nazareth. These men are wicked at heart and ill-minded, consequently they beat around in the air like an unbalanced aeroplane.

We well remember a socialist near Chicago with whom an acquaintance had been formed, who advised us to stump-speech for the socialists, firmly believing me to be one. I was greatly amused at his advice, and I informed him that I was not a socialist. "Why," said he, "You speak the strongest socialism I ever heard. You must be a socialist at heart anyway."

"No, no! I am a million miles from a socialist."

"What," he said, "how do you say so?"

"Well, because you socialists are disbelievers in Jesus Christ."

"Oh no!" he said, "you are mistaken. We teach the very sayings of Jesus."



"Do you believe personally in Jesus Christ," I asked?

"I certainly do," he said.

"Well now, let me see if you believe or not. Do you believe His sermon on the mount where He said, 'Beware of false prophets,' 'do not fast as the hypocrites,' 'thou shalt love thy neighbor?'"

"Yes, yes," he replied.

"Good! 'Thou shalt not kill, etc.'?"

"I certainly do."

"Do you believe that He taught that we should not exercise 'authority one over another?'"

"Oh yes," he replied.

"Do you believe as He taught in Matt. 23:8, that 'we are brethren,' and that He decried the Pharisees for laying burdens upon men's shoulders in Matt. 23:4; He denounced the lawyers in Luke 11:46, discounted the false prayers and charity of the Scribes, declaring that they did these things to be seen of men, and to have men call them 'Rabbi', 'Reverend?' Do you believe these are the true sayings of Christ?"

"Yes I certainly do."

"Allright, very good! Do you believe the 17th chapter of John where Christ said He was in glory with the Father before this world was?"

"O—a—ah—hum, it—ah—is pretty hard to see into those things."

"Well, do you believe the fifth chapter of

John, that Christ came from God the Father to give eternal life to all that believe the Father sent Him, and that those who believed Him should be raised in the resurrection of life?"

"It's pretty hard to believe in those things."

"Well, do you believe in the tenth of John that Christ is the only door of salvation, the Shepherd that came to lay down His life for the sheep; that He came into the world for the purpose of laying down His life, and that no man took it from Him, for if He chose He could call legions of angels to His defense; that He is the Bread of Life; the Resurrection; that He is God; that He arose from the dead, ascended to Heaven and is coming again to redeem the Church and judge the world?"

"Oh I can't accept His divinity," he said, as he backed a step apparently surprised."

"What! you can't? Then why do you repeat His sayings? You are the biggest hypocrite I ever saw. You confess yourself to be a fool of the first magnitude, for if Jesus Christ did not come from God, and was not with Him before this world, and was not the Bread of Eternal Life, etc., then He was the greatest liar and imposter the world ever knew, and you have no right as a true man, as you claim to be, to mention Christ's name, or repeat a single saying of a man whom you believe to be the prince of liars. Now, for shame's sake get on or off, and don't ever try to advance

Socialism by clothing your arguments in the sayings of Jesus as long as you deny His divinity...!"

Many have taken us to be socialist because of our straightforward speech against oppression and plutocracy, but we have learned full well that there is no Socialism without Christ, and that there is no Christ in modern socialism. We have no sympathy for the flim-flam mockery that is going on in the name of Christianity, yet we would rather be a dog or cat or the meanest kind of an ugly rat, than a man with an infidel gun destroying righteousness just for fun. We have heard them say, "Away with this Jesus of Nazareth;" "Away with this Christianity;" "Down with the churches;" "Down with marriage and let us have free love;" "Away with the license law and let booze flow free." We have stopped different ones who undertook to defame the character of Jesus and elevate the reputation of a cowardly, drunken politician and Free Mason called Tom Paine, who was silenced in England by a poor coal miner.

He was in a certain town lecturing in a large building, and two Christian men, who but shortly before had been converted from lives of drunkenness were present. They were influenced to attend Paine's lecture but this damnable, subtile philosophy overcame them, for their hearts and minds were not strong enough to shed this deadly poison of unbelief. They were partners and worked in the coal mine together. They had been very

happy since becoming Christians, singing together, praying together and attending church services together. But the day following this lecture there was a stillness almost like death. All day long the silence was scarcely broken by conversation. On their way home Jack said to Tom, "Well, what do you think?"

Tom said, "I don't know what to think."

"Well," said Jack, "I'm not going to prayer meeting tonight."

"Well if you don't go, I shan't either." Ha! the serpent had gotten in his deadly fangs. Thursday, Friday, Saturday passed in the mine in almost silence, but on their way home, Jack spoke up again and said, "Where are you going tonight Tom?"

The answer came, "I don't know where to go."

"Well" said Jack, "Let us go back to the saloon tonight. I guess our going to church is only a fancy? But it is all up now anyhow." So Tom consented, and after tea off they went to their old haunt. Days, weeks and months went by in strangeness of mind, until one day Jack was cutting in his side of the coal to a gas slip when a great piece weighing about a ton rolled out, pinning him to the solid side and crushing him terribly. He began to groan with pain and then to scream, "Oh Tom! Oh Tom, pray for me!" Tom ran to his assistance, but the coal was too large to move. There was the terror of the acci-

dent, the screams and pleadings of Jack, "Oh Tom, pray for me!" But Tom couldn't pray. All he could say was, "Oh Jack, poor Jack!" But Jack's poor lips could no more say "Oh Tom, Oh Tom, pray for me." Tom's stony heart was broken for the re-entry of truth and peace, and Jack was laid away with tears. Tom went back to church, but was a broken hearted man the remainder of his life.

Shortly after this occurrence this infidel came to town to lecture again, but Tom did not go until the close of the lecture, knowing as he did, that Paine always threw out a challenge at the conclusion. Now he slips in as the infidel speaks the words, "If any has aught to say, let him speak now." Tom sprang to his feet and in burning words said, Mr. Speaker and gentlemen, then he tells the life story of Jack and himself, their conversion, the tragic scene in the mine, etc., concluding his remarks by saying, "Mr. Speaker and gentlemen, it takes lumps of coal to knock infidelity out." The speaker and audience were speechless, and the meeting adjourned in muffled stillness. This is the fruit of infidelity, samples could be found the world over. Broken hearts, wasted lives, wrecked homes! Oh beware of these serpents of destruction that are clothed with Scripture.

We ask the Liberal Leaguers to show us the broken hearts they have bound; the happy homes

they have made; the drunkards they have made sober; the thieves they have made honest; the lustful made clean and content, the vicious made peaceable and calm. This infidel rubbish is the product of Sodom, the baseless fancies of a lustful body, while they pretend to offer relief through social reform, and decry plutocracy and priestcraft. Underneath are the chains of anarchy, vice and hell. Oh beware! Beware!

The infidels say redemption in the Mosaic law, Lev. 27:5, is a money making scheme. This is another wicked lie. Let us call in the testimony of Samuel to prove it. See I Sam. 12:3. Read it. Ever know an infidel with a testimony like this? The critics brand everything that cannot be understood in the Bible as false or brutal. But this fact is one of the fundamental proofs that it is Divine. If everybody understood all this Book it would be no more than a mere production of man. It is admitted that many mysteries are contained in the Bible. We are glad for them for the reason stated. Most of the silly exceptions that the free-booters ride to death can be overcome by the application of the Bible's own statement, "that man is on a probationary existence." This principle has been held by all our fore-fathers except infidels. But the evidences of the Bible are so overwhelmingly and unquestionably established that it seems folly to notice the objections of the critics, and much more foolish would it be to attempt to remove the

obstacles of which they complain, or to smooth out the wrinkles that are so objectionable. This blessed Book has withstood the assaults of ages, and it is a million times more firmly established today than ever! So we need not be alarmed in the least over these chumps who claim to have removed the wool from their eyes. Amusing, is it not? Will these, who have the wool removed from their eyes, please tell us how Moses could have foretold the dreadful disease of consumption hundreds of years before the disease was known? Deut. 28. How tremendously these men of keen discernment and superior light emphasize their "discoveries of reason." They remind us of the boy who ate fish for the first time and made the discovery that fish had bones. How they laugh and sneer about the brutality of Lot. But they will not attempt to deny that such an one lived in the valleys of Jordan.

They jeer about brimstone and fire destroying Sodom, but why don't they prove there never was such a place? Every intelligent person will admit that deception is the effect of a cause, and that invariably this cause is selfish gain. Deception is preceded by a desire to gain, or to escape loss in some way or other. Let us bear well in mind this principle as we proceed to examine the character of the Bible writers, because if we find that they were imbued with the spirit of gain then it must

be admitted that this will weaken the force of evidence; but if on the other hand, we find the writers of the Bible sustaining financial loss, physical suffering and social ostracism, then this must be absolute and conclusive evidence sustaining its authenticity. Therefore, if the authenticity be established beyond the shadow of a doubt its divinity is also inseparably and eternally settled. It would be a disgraceful and cowardly thing to state that Queen Victoria was not the mother of Edward the Seventh, without being able to prove who his mother was. One would get into serious trouble if it were publicly declared that Mary Ball was not the mother of George Washington. It would be cowardly and unfair to state that Rodger Williams was not the founder of Providence, Rhode Island, and be unable to prove who was its founder. It would be the grossest absurdity to dispute William Penn as the founder of Philadelphia, and to deny that he was the son of Sir William Penn of Bristol, England. Likewise it is the height of folly to deny the Author of the Bible and the Creator of all things without being able to prove who did make all things.

"The socialistic liberal leaguers have gone mad, because of their misunderstanding regarding the commercial oppressions that bear the indorsement of socalled Christian organizations; how sorry every true lover of the Bible is to see the deplorable conditions of tyranny that flourish



under our evil systems." Long hours of labor for men, women and children, who are overworked and underfed, and guards marching among them and around them to act as talebearers and tyrants; these are called by a mild name—watchmen; they really ought to be named penal-spys, or club-and-gun-men.

We ought by all means to be honest in these matters, and admit that wicked corporations through commercial influence and the erecting of Christmas trees, contributions, ballgrounds, playgrounds, favors, and privileges have silenced the voice and blinded the so-called Church. Perhaps the eyes of the ecclesia are closed with some wool that dropped from the eyes of our liberals. But it is absolutely sure that the methods of getting rich, which men use today, have no precedent in the Bible. What! Sweat shops, laundries and factories, where men get wealthy on the labor of poor women and children mentioned in the Bible? No, Never!

But we are promised a judgment day, and 90% of humanity, whether Christians or not, feel within them an instinct that such a time of reckoning is certain, whether they know anything about the Bible or not. Sad it is that we have so-called Christian organizations that join hands with the trusts and corporations as Judah once did to idolatry. It is feared that some of these popular societies that sail under the flag of Christ, are

nothing more than incubators in the hands of wicked commercialism?

But, what peace and assurance the Christian has! A day of just retribution! O that we could here dwell on this judgment!

A socialist infidel once asked us a stunning question, knowing me to be the father of a family. He said, "If you had ten children, five healthy, strong and fat, and five sickly, weak and lean, would you permit the strong to abuse, oppress and starve the weak without interference?" I answered, "No." Well then said he, "This proves that there is no God, or else He is a cruel God not to interfere. Ha."

This is the secret of the Christian's peace, and the stumbling block of unbelief—"Permission and non-interference." God has given us instructions beforehand how we should do with our children and how we should rule our home; that our corrections should be immediate, but at the same time we are informed that He withholds punishment and vengeance toward the wicked until the judgment. A great many times in both Old and New Testament this is set forth so that this comparison bears no present analogy. We are constantly estimating God from our own measurement. How incomprehensible is God to our minds! He shook his head and grinned. So I requested privilege to ask one question. He said, "All right." "Now there are a large number of stars and

planets, thousands upon thousands and hundreds of thousands, some many times larger than this globe, some travel very fast, but all maintain their relative positions in space. They have no active life, or brain, nor governing power, yet they never collide. If one should strike another we would not quarrel about it, nor know what happened, would we?" "No." "Then who governs them that they do not wreck?" No answer. "The Bible says, God hung them on nothing, what do you say they hang on?" No answer. "O, dear friend, you want to estimate God with the estimation of man! Don't fear that God will fail to carry out His vengeance. He says the nations are as dust in His sight. Dan. 4:35; Isa. 40:15-17; Psalms 135:6. Nations as dust and less—than nothing! What! Puny creatures to arraign the Creator! The poor critics, infidels, liberalists, socialists, etc., are raging and foaming, because the hyphenated Church is "feeding from the purse of plutocrats." Do you know that the Church is on probation the same as unbelievers?

Whatever their inconsistency, we can find ample consolation through the promises and warnings of (That Day) which will surely come. Then why arraign the God of Heaven, O foolish man? It is a very difficult task to be an infidel, better by far to be driven from pillar to post by the devil than to be constantly met by unsurmountable truths, resistance of which is bound to shrivel the

soul like a dried herring. Some years ago a large convention of medical men was held in Chicago, at which time a brilliant and cultured young German addressed the assembly. During the course of his theme he sarcastically remarked that he had assisted in numerous autopsies, but had never discovered the soul! Away back in the audience sat a gray haired surgeon, with a half century' practice rapidly passing through his mind. At the close of this young man's address he slowly and firmly arose to his feet. Addressing the chairman he said, "Did I understand Mr. Blank to say that he failed to find the soul in any of his autopsies?" The young man sprang to his feet and said, "Yes." "Well, now let me ask, Did you ever discover LOVE?" There was silence, and the question is still unanswered. The **wicked men** who laugh and mock at God, and say He must be a "degraded wretch" with less virtue than a dog, how awful will their torment be! Not because they speak these blood curdling utterances, but because they **WILLFULLY DENY** in the face of light, and their own convictions of mind! They say, Why didn't God make man different? And yet their complaint is constant that man is too much of a machine now. They ask, Why didn't God make the plan of redemption more simple and comprehensive? Why did He make a plan that included His own suffering? He wants us to be on par

with Him, and He has entered into our suffering to be on par with us.

He wants to be like a man in Michigan who pronounced on his boy a punishment for disobedience. The boy was sentenced to go to the attic to sleep on some old rags. He was not to get any supper either. So when supper time came the table was spread with good things in the presence of Johnny, but as the father and mother sat down to eat Johnny was sent to the attic. Now the father drops his head and says to his wife, "I can't eat either." So he starts for the attic too. Then he lies down on the rags with Johnny. Soon he gets up, goes to his bedroom and returns with a comfort, spreads it over Johnny and himself, puts his arm around the boy's neck and goes to sleep, entering into suffering with his son by his own choice. Could anything unite that disobedient son to the father like this?

These vile railers against God say, Why were we not made so that we would never be rebellious? Now suppose we were created like an automobile, which obeys the owner's will. Is there any glory to the automobile after climbing up a steep and traveling at a rapid rate; will there be congratulations and adoration exchanged at the end of the journey? Some chumps ask why did not God, if there is a God, make us like automobiles so we would have to go up the steeps at His command? For the same reason that you want a living baby

at home and not a plaster-paris one. Would you want a mechanical baby without brains, eyes, will, or speech, that couldn't say, "Papa?" What glory would it be to God or us if we were created like an automobile unable to enjoy a blending of will, or response of love?

We shall forbear to chase any farther after this ghost because it is like one chasing all day after a ground squirrel, then after you have run him into a hole he is not worth digging after only as a curiosity. While the minority is sometimes in the right, there is absolutely not the faintest hope of infidelity being in the right, from any standpoint. They have not an inch of solid foundation, not from an autoplical standpoint even! Infidelity utterly lacks internal worthiness, and there is no consistency and little credibility in their own unbelief. We are reminded now of an incident. When Dr. Banks once visited a western city he walked to the desk in the office of a noted hotel, registered and paid his hotel fees in advance. A very stout man sat behind the desk who asked Mr. Banks if he desired a receipt. He replied, "No, I think not. I cannot think that any man who realizes that he is traveling to the bar of God would attempt to collect a bill twice." "What bar did you say?" asked the clerk. "The bar of God," replied Dr. Banks! "Oh, I never heard of that kind of a bar, what do you mean?" "I mean the judgment bar of God, before which every man

shall account for this life in the presence of all his accomplices." With this the clerk burst forth in laughter and said, "That's humbug." Then Dr. Banks turned to him sharply, and said, "Give me a receipt please."

There is no foundation for infidelity from their own postmortem evidences, and when it comes to history there is not a record sustaining their hipshod fancies of zoological gardens. There is not a tangible, nor comprehensive evidence sustaining evolutionary dreams, of revived decomposition, "mosquito-ology" and "bullfrogism!"

Then they rave and cave because they are rejected as witnesses in court. Why, it's very difficult to get people to tell the truth, even when they profess to believe in God and the judgment day, so it is hopeless to expect the truth from people who set God as a brute lower than a dog, who disclaim any accountability, any judgment day, and do not believe in anything but a zoo. These men would tear down every church building and erect in their places houses of prostitution. They openly claim that anarchy is far in advance of Christian civilization,—and let us hope it is so far in advance that we shall never catch up with it. These creatures froth and foam in their blatant decry of a lazy clergy. We have already referred to the deplorable condition into which Church and clergy has drifted, but God is not to be censured

for this any more than for baseless and malicious infidelity.

Because God can endure all this without interference, only proves that He is long-suffering, and has fixed a day for the judgment of all men, as the Scriptures clearly set forth. Matt. 25:31; Acts 10:42; Rom. 14:10.

Under the head of "Objections to the Bible" more will be said about these men whose character and knowledge are superior (?) to the Bible.



## CHAPTER VII

## STUDY OF BIBLE CHARACTERS—MOSES

Let us now resume our line of thought in reviewing the character of Bible writers beginning with Moses. In considering this miraculous man the first thought that comes to our minds is, the unique combination of two extremes; first, his devout Godliness; second, his extreme communism. Although having every possible advantage that royalty could afford, educationally and socially, yet there existed prominently that spirit of equality so advocated by our modern socialists. He was brought up in the royal courts of Egypt with all the pomp and luxury of a prince, likely with little restrictions and ungodly surroundings. But he had a mother that was inadvertently hired as his nurse, who taught him of God, of Noah, of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and their prophecies! Scarcely anything is given in the Bible to enable us to distinguish his early characteristics. We find but one account in the narrative, and that is respecting his beauty when an infant. From this time until he is forty years of age no hint is given of this grand personage.

He then appears on the scene as an Egyptian

majesty. Whether he now resolved to reclaim his nationality, or if it were the incident of brutality that aroused his kindred blood, we will not claim. But we are certain that the sight of oppression fired his patriotism to a flame, and reveals to us either a lack of control, or a superb faithfulness to blood ties which is a strong characteristic of the Jewish race.

Next we find him overcome by timidity, fleeing to the land of Midian. The next trait of character exhibited is chivalry and kindness. We now see him in the land of Midian as an Arabian shepherd. This brings immediately to our minds humility, especially when we see him bind himself to Jethro as a servant or slave, to one naturally despised by the descendants of Israel.

He passes forty years of his life before we learn anything further of him. Now comes the mysterious call from God; the establishment of a self-existent and eternal "I AM." Now Moses is commissioned deliverer and leader, and right here another characteristic is shown forth, that he is "slow of speech." We need not go into the details of Moses' life, let it be only our purpose to observe that throughout his career these traits were fully exemplified. Seven qualities; namely, beauty, heroism, kindness, chivalry, humility, leadership, prophetic, these are his chief assets. His chief defects are; temper, timidity, slowness of speech.

We believe this is his character summed up in ten words. Is not this a beautiful personage? Oh! I hear an infidel say, he was a murderer. No he was not at heart. The Lord God of Heaven never brought this up against him, nor allowed him to mention it. There is not the slightest evidence of premeditation, it was nearer to an accident than a crime.

But we do not want to enter into a parley about this. Let us turn on the "socialists search-light." What profit or gain was there in it for him? This much-enduring, tender-hearted, humble character had no sneaking schemes to promote, no salt lick to lure the people into buying stock in a snap-trap irrigation real-estate concern. He was reared by that Godly mother, Jochebed, who taught him to hate a snake, whether it would be the coiling green-eyed reptile, or an unprincipled shepherd that took advantage of the weakness of woman. If he had been a promoter of some mining company that existed only for the purpose of swindling the people by selling worthless stocks, it would subtract greatly from his veracity. When we consider his humility and his mildness, we cannot but notice the contrast between him and the modern advocates of Socialism. Look at his chivalry, his unselfishness, patience, kindness, meekness, longsuffering and forbearance, bearing with the complaints, faults, murmurings, objections and rebellions of two million people who had

become heterogeneous, bitter, sour, blue and peevish through oppression.

We do not find duplicity cropping out in this man; no two standards of morals. We do not find him setting up a vicious principle like Henry Ward Beecher once set, by saying that a dollar per day was enough for any laboring man. Oh, no! He does not establish a law that works to the right for the rich and to the left for the poor.

He measures all, himself included, by the same rule, and while recognizing that some will be poorer than others there is set forth a means of relief whereby they must be provided for. This system established by Moses is not to be confused with the modern political system, which is little better than vagrancy. There was no litigation necessary. The poor did not need to pay a lawyer, and an alderman, and court the favors of a poor director, and a board of charities, and expose himself to publicity, and wait a month on decisions, etc. No, no, the needy had a just and honorable claim, no begging about it. The proportion was set apart for the poor and unfortunate, whether they should need it or not, and it could not revert to a political campaign fund.

Consider the absolute justice which he impartially meted out to Israel, and the curse of terror pronounced on bribery. Then look once more at his heroism on the sands of Egypt, on the plains of Midian, in the wilderness of Sinai this

man who stood against gold worship single-handed surely would rather meet a lion than a snake. Then when we think of all his excruciating trials, to give way to anger only a couple times, is not this an admirable character?

Moses had nothing to sell, not even a prayer book. If he had he might have told lies, just as many people who have something to sell. This is a great stumbling block today, for we see so many who will misrepresent an article for sake of a few pennies. There were no standards of inequality raised such as we have today; one being so fabulously wealthy just through some strained influence of a plutocrat so that in order to find an outlet for his money banquets are made for poodle dog birthdays, while worthy poor are in need. He was heroic enough to mete out the severest penalties to his relatives, yet shield the anarchist in the city of refuge. He never aspired to political bossism, nor winked his eye at a game of graft. He was gentle, kind and just to all without even the expectation or hope of reward. Not the standard such as we have today when one person scarcely wishes to bid another good morning unless there is something in it. If he had established a system of peonage, then passed a law to legalize it, or laid down a law sanctioning extortion, by forcing his brethren to sell wool for 23 cents a pound in order to enable a political friend to get a dollar a pound at the other end of the

pool; or if he had enacted the law of eminent domain and free and perpetual franchise, we would not blame anyone for repudiating his writings. Or if he had been the head of some corporation that permitted their employees to join every booze club in existence, but hounded and discharged them for joining a labor organization, then you could not be blamed for disbelieving every word and consigning the whole business to the bow-wows! But, thank Heaven, there is none of this human slush connected with Moses. When he had cake, they all had cake. He did not have the idea that corn and molasses was good enough for others, while roast turkey must be provided for him. He headed no octopus concern where water was sold for gold, nor was he President of a college where exploitation was taught for religion.

But we cannot dwell longer on this theme, let us now think of Moses as a prophet, remembering the words of Noah, "God shall dwell in the tents of Shem." God again revealed Himself to this lineage. The clearest prophecy is given in regard to Israel's demand for a king; their ascendancy as a nation; their idolatry and general apostacy; their overthrow and captivity; the failure of crops; the birth of Jesus Christ and His characteristics of humanity, justice and love; the overthrow and entire destruction of Jerusalem; the dispersion of the Jews into every corner of the globe, especially their persecution and slaughter in

Russia, hundreds of years, yea thousands, before Russia as a nation was known. Truly we can say that this prewritten history not only convinces beyond the shadow of a doubt, but as Newton once said, **"I am amazed and astonished."** How an intelligent person can read the 28th chapter of Deuteronomy and afterward reject Moses as a divine historian and prophet is beyond my understanding.

Then last, but not least, his prophecies conclude with the forgiveness of God toward Israel, their reclamation from all corners of the earth, and their triumphant reentry into their beloved country, Palestine. Say, this is something worth believing! Friend, can you not trust a true-blue man who has no tricks up his sleeve? Throw away that evil baseless doubting and open your heart to divine truth.

What did he gain for his writings? Suffering, trouble, rejection, and an overburdened brain and heart, then died, as we would term today, a pauper. But, thank God, he had no regrets and no corrections to make nor repeals. Read his postmortem statements in Deut. 33rd chapter. As death approached he had no lies to correct and straighten out. Oh blessed man of all the ages! Secretary of God!

## CHAPTER VIII

### JOSHUA THE LEADER

Let us now consider Joshua briefly. Very little of his early life is recorded, except stating that he was a Son of Nun, of the tribe of Ephraim. Figuring his age at death he must have been about forty years old when the exodus occurred, so that we know he had considerable experience in the brick kilns of Egypt, and had tasted of the cruel whip of oppression.

He is first mentioned when Amalek attacked the rear of the Israelites at Rephidim. There he is chosen by Moses to be leader against the treacherous Amalekites. Later he is chosen to be secretary or minister. Later he is one of the twelve that is sent to spy out the land of Canaan, and one of the two reporting favorably of the land. He was also chosen publicly by Moses to be his successor. Then God Himself sealing this commission by the mouth of Moses on his dying day, as a postmortem statement. His deportment was excellent throughout; faithful, unassuming, truthful in every respect. His life could not be charged with selfishness. He did not seek to amass great possessions of houses and land, of silver and gold,



nor build factories to enslave women and children by long hours of labor, nor open mines to exploit his brethren, although they must have had mines according to Job 38, but they must have been operated on a different basis than ours of today. Joshua had a wonderful opportunity to engage in a private real estate game, but he didn't. The people allotted Timnath-Serah to him as an assignment of honor for his valor and faithfulness. We cannot enter into the wrangles and disputes regarding some of the fancies of scholars as to the absolute proof and certainty of the authorship of Joshua for the simple reasons that the science in demand at this critical period of history is the art of explaining away that which is, and by subtile philosophy, bring into existence that which is not. Being that the Jewish writers and the early Christians recognized Joshua as the author, I feel quite satisfied to accept their position, because we have much farther to go back than they had, and if it were possible to wake Joshua up from his sleep, and he would affirm that he were the real author, the ranks of unbelievers would dwindle but little. Even if convinced of its authenticity they would trump up some other question, so that it is folly to attempt to meet every fancied objection, because, as a rule, the majority of objectors are men given over to disbelief. For hundreds of years, especially since printing has been invented, every reasonable objection has been covered, and recov-

ered such as is within the ability of the finite mind. It is true that the sons of infidels continue to upbraid Joshua about his brutality, as they call it. His severe treatment toward Achan and his family is especially held up to ridicule, but to the upright in mind Joshua shows his high standard of impartial justice; a man not moved by emotion nor sentimentality, but by the unseen hand of Almighty God.

Further than this we see an underlying principle of immortality. We see the faithful veteran approach Achan in all the kindness and tenderness of a father advising him in such tones of pathos, "Now my son, glorify God." Thereby showing that a dying thief could glorify God by making a full confession, and by forfeiting his life freely, coupled with penitent confession. He thus cast himself upon the mercy of God resting in the assurance of the resurrection and the life to come.

The liberalist says, "Oh, but either Joshua or God was brutal to punish the innocent children and wife for the crime of their father." It is wonderful the spiritual imaginations that some infidels have! It would be very acceptable if these men, who are quite sure of the innocence of Achan's wife and family, would tell us how the hole could have been dug in the tent for the concealment of this costly garment and wedge of gold without their knowledge? Therefore, as this would have been impossible, they must have been accomplices.

Being that Joshua is referred to by the writers from David to James, and there being no question raised by our early fathers as to the authority of the book and seeing that there is no evidence that he operated any scheme of exploitation, nor sought to exalt himself by the oppression of his fellow men, there is not a soul that should hesitate to believe him, even from a human standpoint. The cruelties which arise can easily be reconciled by referring to Gen. 15:16. Compare I Kings 21:26. The Amorites, remember, were the descendants of "Canaan the cursed," and they continued in sin and lust even more than their fathers.

The difficulties of Makkedah fade away and are lost in obscurity when we seek to practise the exhortations that Joshua made upon his death bed; "Take heed, therefore, that ye love the Lord your God," Joshua 23:11. If God saw fit to allow Joshua to hold up the entire Creation it is none of our business, and jealousy has no right to exist.

Who could read the history of this "grand, old Josh" without supreme admiration? We are not only a believer in the son of Nun, but will hold out the hand of fellowship to any and all who bear such just and Godly characteristics as he, regardless of national or denominational distinctions. How admirable are these characters that show such a rigid qualification of justice and truth, especially in these days when truth is so scarce!

Even this virtue is placed upon the block today; if you doubt it, then attend our court trials. It seems that answers are weighed before spoken, but truth has ever the same answer, whether loss or gain should result. Truth speaks with closed eyes. Truth speaks without seeking support or influence whatsoever. Truth turns not around to see who is present or absent; recognizes no sign, no emblem, no personage; courts no cost, desires no covering. Oh, thou Gem! Would that we could have thee preside at our political functions, at our school boards, at our municipal councils, at the bench of Justice, at the Legislature, at Congress, at the President's Cabinet, and the King's Court! But alas! there is no hope while we nurse a deceitful heart that murmurs and rebels against the God of Heaven. It seems rare in these days of commercialism to find one indulging in so expensive a commodity as truth, because untruth offers a greater face-value in the market today than truth. Untruth figures just for today and reckons not the future. She lingers around the Wheat Pit and Stock Exchange, and the Board of Commerce, and sends forth her agents into the world as angels of light, even as teachers and preachers dressed as cherubims of Truth. They even shine brighter than truth at first appearance, but their true relation can readily be distinguished by the **acid test**, "Loss and Gain." It is really amazing how sanctimonious these self-deceived traffickers can pose.

One is reminded of old, foxy Lot, how he broke out in poetry after he had selected that beautiful plain of Jordan. These agents of gain, how wonderfully enthusiastic they become in advocating clean streets, but did you ever find any of this class actually cleaning a street? They sometimes even get the use of church buildings to speak on the extension of good roads, but did you ever know any of this class to make a road? Yet these angels of the gambling interests can talk about the truth at a wonderful rate, but they are false eye-winkers, and in their heart they hate the truth. The only thing I ever knew them to do for good roads was damage.

We knew a politician in the West. My, how enthusiastic he could talk, even in churches! He got elected and later was appointed to inspect a gravel road in winter when all was covered with snow and ice. He got paid for this inspecting. Perhaps no man on earth knows how much he got for inspecting the unseen. We were never more surprised in our life than to see so many socialists, critics and infidels place faith in this man who was a positive deceiver for selfish gain. It is astonishing to see men attempt the abuse of the Bible on the fancied theory that it is a fabrication of human cunning and then like fools to fall easy victims to the silly whims of a halfwitted politician! What! You can't believe old Joshua? Name the politician who gathered his co-workers

about his deathbed exhorting them to follow his footsteps and to continue in the love of God! With this remark let us close with Joshua for the time being.

## CHAPTER IX

### JUDGES

Let us now consider the period covered by the book of Judges. we shall not enter into any contention as to settling positively its authorship, because too much speculation has already been advanced endeavoring to fix with certainty the recorder of this history.

The thought has come to us that the writer omitted his identity intentionally, much to the displeasure of the Israelites. The reason for this thought is that in succeeding history the **name**, and in some cases the genealogical significance, is carefully denoted. See Samuel 8:16; II Kings 18:18; II Chron. 34:8. This is given only incidentally. If you think it worthy, accept it, if not, let it drop into the sea of forgetfulness.

Suffice it to say that the importance of the book of Judges is in its history of over 400 years of Theocracy, such as the world never saw, and never will see until the restoration of all things. You can call this period what you choose, anything from prohibition to millennium, but one thing is certain, that such civic righteousness can never be ushered in by human agencies. Man is utterly

helpless to lift himself above himself, and democracy is not able to lift humanity above its depraved standards. Democracy may be man's best and highest attainment, but the best attributes of man are but as filthy rags in God's sight. Isa. 64:6. It is astonishing to see the enduring patience of our optimists. There is always a new supply with each succeeding generation. Notwithstanding the fact, every proffered remedy has been tried out to more or less extent, some of the schemes have been worn thread-bare yet our reformers have hope in humanity.

Every generation has held out some vain hope. One says, pass this law, and another says, enact this or that and a cure for the ills of life will ensue. There is an endless stream of deliverers, but they do not deliver permanently. Every evil overcome seems to leave in its wake the seeds of other evils two-fold worse. Some cases have been noted where public funds have been stolen (?). Then an investigation has followed that in some instances cost more than the amount lost. In a few instances persons have been prosecuted, tried, found guilty, sentenced and afterward pardoned. This is about as far as our efficiency has amounted to.

In the last century the great slogan has been "Education." Germany went mad over education and in their efforts to overcome illiteracy no cost was counted, no barrier too great to surmount, until ignorance was eliminated, so that in 1910 the



triumph was practically achieved and the announcement made that illiteracy was reduced to 1%. But while all this was being achieved booze was on the increase, as well as other evils worse than ignorance. The exultancy had not yet waned in the tide of educational triumph, when the great European War was declared like a thunder bolt from a clear sky! Yes, and all this happened on the very day that a great peace conference was being held in Constant, Germany. Thus ended another century of remedy in confusion and bloodshed, hopeless destruction and indescribable devastation.

We know not what to liken it to except a man trying to raise a breed of wooden legged chicks by feeding a setting hen stewed sawdust. So the roar of artillery and the cry of the suffering sent forth the answer with vibrating effect, "Culture is as filthy rags, and education a failure."

The thirteen Judges that occupied the period, whose history we will now consider, did not have the advanced development of brain, such as our professors and reformers of today. They had not conceived the scheme of modern culture whereby the young were guaranteed a course of instruction which would enable them to evade work and shift their burdens upon the shoulders of others less fortunate.

Someone says, "Be careful, you are attacking our educational system." It is attacked already.

The millions of Europe will yet rise in stronger protest against the system of false instructions in vogue in past generations. We have been falsely instructed in the past, and this terrible war is its outcome. We have been taught, directly or indirectly, that exploitation was admirable. The peons of finance have been held up to our vision as men of honor and of good success. Men who have amassed millions by trickery and oppression have been kept before our minds as patterns, which is the most degrading and ungodly practice conceivable to any true lover of the Holy Book.

This abominable method of instruction produces more crime than infidelity. Because the roots of this wicked system has become so established, such as infidelity never can. The world at large is tired of this system of injustice, and the legislation now on foot is only the forecry of what must shortly come to pass. The laborer will now begin to see what a beast of burden he is, and will demand irrevocably shorter hours of labor and better pay.

This is merely cited, not as a criterion or remedy for the ills of sinful man, but merely as one of the impending signs of the times. Just as culture received a stunning reactionary blow in the days of Grecian splendor, and now in Europe at the zenith of commercialism, we can be sure that America with her leisure, idle, educated class will not escape. Did I hear some one say, mistake,

mistake? What! Are we deaf, dumb and blind? Are not 90 percent. of our young people imbued with the idea that they should go to college so as to be able to make money by getting the best of the worst? Have we not the figures now before us as we write these lines showing that one percent. of the families of the United States own more wealth than the other 99%? Can this result in anything else but a bloody future? Even from the teachings of past history we cannot expect anything else. But, O when we consider prophecy, we shudder for the sins of our people. Isa. 5:8; Micah 2:12; Jas. 5:4.

The Bible has set no precedent for American wealth, and it is very unjust for our liberal friends and socialists to lay down hypocricies and oppressions at the charge of the Bible. We cannot blame them for crying out against the shocking inequalities that exist and flourish, especially when we consider that education and religion sanctions these vicious systems. We must notice one thing that stands out eminently through the book of Judges, that is **the righteous judicature** which is everywhere manifest. When the people had a grievance they said, "Let us inquire of the Lord," meaning of course, that to appeal to the Judges was appealing to God, because the only credentials that made one eligible to judiciary power was a positive manifestation that God had spoken to him.

He had to deliver the goods before election, and not after, as we are supposed to do.

The administration of justice throughout this period, without King, Prince, militia or political parties, is simply wonderful, especially when compared with present conditions. In our times we have millions of drones running to and fro in the world contributing nothing to the treasury of life, yet drawing from society the very best to eat, to drink and wear. No wonder our taxation constantly increases. The world today is over-run with justices and judges, politicians, policemen, constables and tax-collectors, guards and militia. O how tired we all are of present conditions! But our remedies fail to remedy.

How glad we are for the hope that Christ established a world that is minus all these evils. This place is called HEAVEN. Our heart yearns for the infidel and socialist because he is looking for hope with closed heart and closed eyes. Hoping without hope, looking for that which cannot come. These poor souls are so sick and tired of this evil world. They see the evils of injustice that many others do not see, and it infuriates them; they rage at wicked priestcraft; they decry a lazy ministry; they foam at our false system of education, and in much they point out there is absolute truth, but in the end of it all their hope does not exceed a Monkey Heaven.

We shall not take up a discussion of the Judges individually because space will not permit, but before passing, notice should be made of a few points: **1st**, the Judges were all sinners and needed mercy as well as justice, even the one miraculously born. They recognized this in the fact that they worshiped God regularly, Judges 21:19; **2nd**, God appeared direct to these Judges notwithstanding the fact of their being sinners; **3rd**, that bribery was unknown throughout this period; **4th**, that this four hundred odd years was a period of vows, in which the God of Heaven was **minutely** recognized; **5th**, we have a theocratic system of government that conforms the nearest to the ideals of liberals, skeptic socialists and infidels, and indeed, surpasses anything that Socialism can ever hope for. The history of the book of Judges is the strongest contradiction of socialistic theory, "That social emancipation is the remedy for crime and sin," because infidels and socialists ridicule the conduct of Israel, as recorded in Judges, in such uncompromising terms right in the midst of a system which they recommend. They should either cease their denunciations of Israel under the Judges, or cease to uphold Socialism as the panacea of life. **6th**, The miraculous life of Samson teaches that national strength lies in a complete separation from booze, lust and idolatry, cigarettes, great ships, great guns, great education which can not safeguard any nation alone. It is

sincere consecration to the true and only God that gives us power to overcome the mightiest enemies. Let not the skeptic sneer, thinking that Samson is a Santa Claus story, it is not. Samson is a certain historical fact and not an allegory or fancy.

## CHAPTER X

### JOB THE HONEST RICH MAN

Job is another character that will stand the microscope. What an unflinching rock-ribbed, rooted and grounded hard-shell for God is this dear old Saint. Yet he was accused by Satan of being an hypocrite, following the Lord for gain.

Here is the same old cry of the socialists. We never thought of the devil being a socialist until we studied the book of Job. We don't mean by this that there are not good socialists, we only mention the fact that the devil played the role of socialist when he accused Job of being a plutocrat. Here is the account of a rich man that became very wealthy without employing any two-for-one game; a man that had a university education without going through a football school; a perfect man so far as is possible in the flesh; an honorable man, honored because of his virtues and not his politics; his integrity unquestioned until the days of higher criticism. Even the Lord Himself paid tribute to his integrity. Job is an example to the world that shows God not to be a respecter of persons. His noble character does not come from

priestly or Levitical order, but from choice a devout worshiper.

There is a class of people, and this generation is not alone blessed with them, who see selfishness in every virtuous act of their neighbor. They profess to be very much opposed to selfishness. The accusation is quite common that if one is in a prosperous state, and is a worshiper of the Lord God of Heaven, that he is such because of prosperity. This was the case with Job, but the life of Job proves conclusively that goodness can exist irrespective of reward.

There may be instances where a profession of Godliness is made for pecuniary advantage, but it is certain that true Godliness contains no such element. The person who makes a profession of Godliness for the purpose of enhancing his profession or business is worse than an infidel, and there is no fear of Satan ever disturbing him by accusations such as Job suffered. The church that seeks to get professional men, such as doctors, lawyers, teachers and bankers into its fold without a transformation brought about by genuine repentance, is in line for destruction as certain as Babylon. The church that plans and conspires to maintain a toboggan slide in the anteroom for the purpose of slipping business men into the official board, will land in hell with their shoes on (figuratively). The book of Job answers the question, Can the fear of God be maintained despite all loss?



Can love for God be retained when every inducement to selfishness is swept away? Job's life answers this in the affirmative. The true worship of God appeals to the highest and noblest, yes, to the heroic. This brings us to the words of Christ, "If a man love me he will forsake all and follow me"—(substance, not exact words). Matt. 10:37, 38 and Luke 9:23. It is sad to see the contentions that have arisen regarding the authorship of the book of Job. We fear that many of our critics must have had little to do, and perhaps it would have been better for them and us, if they had been favored with more of Abraham Lincoln's experience in splitting rails and making shingles.

So many, even of the ranks of professed believers, seem to be deluged by criticism and doubt these last few years. Men seem to delight in trying to make language meaningless. The last few generations everything has been so commercialized that we are almost inclined to discount the vouchers of our grandmother, and discredit even face value. Yes, we have become so accustomed to seeing a man shouting himself hoarse in the door ways and street corners of our cities selling \$5 articles for 49c. that it is no great wonder if some would question whether the Bible was really what it claims to be. But it is, just as sure as we live. Why, it is because the Bible is as certain as life, that the devil has put it into the minds of some to say that our existence is only imaginary. We can-

not wonder then at men trying to nullify the etymology of language when they deny their own existence.

We are reminded of when Mark Twain was in England. He took sick, and conforming with his humorous make-up, he sent for one of these imagination doctors. She came to his hotel and began to diagnose his case by informing him that he was composed of  $\frac{3}{4}$  water and  $\frac{1}{4}$  salt and that he was not really suffering. It was merely a slight affection of the mind that caused him to imagine pain, and that if he would close his eyes tight, and say, "I have no pain, I have no pain," the imagination would float away from the mind, or the mind from the fear, or the fear from the mind. He should keep his composure, and try to imagine, or imagine to try to imagine, that all is tranquil, that God is love, that fear is the fundamental cause of all pain, whether toothache or hydrophobia. But after Mr. Twain's imagination developed he was astonished to be presented with a large bill. He tried to persuade the lady that all things were imaginary and not real, to which she quite agreed, except her bill. Now while people give themselves over to such nonsense as this how can they believe the Bible is the Book of God? The book of Job is like a hedge-hog thrown in the midst of a pack of dogs? Each of the spurious isms might be represented as trying to do away with the Bible, and the Bible a hedge-hog, proof against all attacks. We once saw

two vicious dogs trying to do away with a tiny hedge-hog. The little animal was rolled up into a tight ball, protected completely by his long sharp spines. These dogs would rush at the hedge-hog with great fury, only to retreat with bleeding mouth and drooped tails and heads. The owners of the dogs continued to hiss them on, but soon both dogs and men gave up the task as futile.

If time and space permitted, numbers of incidents could be given of infuriated infidels who were brought to their senses by very insignificant men who were protected by the sharp spines of the two edged sword, but we forbear at this time.

Some infidels have taken the book of Job as an argument against the existence of God. They say, "If there was a god, He would know the ultimate outcome of Job's faith without permitting him to go through such terrible sufferings." . . . . We answer, yes, but the world never would have known nor the devil. It was all for our benefit. There have been, and possibly there are now, men who even deny the existence of such a character as Job, but this is easily accounted for, because a weak mind, individually or collectively, cannot seem to overcome strong subtle philosophy. It is easy to persuade some people of anything.

We once heard of a horse thief, who most everyone felt certain would be convicted, because the evidence against him was of such a conclusive nature. But his counsel, who was a good pleader,

exercised his uttermost philosophic ability upon the jury and moved them to emotion, which brought an acquittal to the astonishment of everyone. As they were leaving the court house together the attorney confidentially turned to his client and said, "Now, Bill, you are acquitted and free, and you need not hesitate to tell me the whole truth, and I am anxious to know for certain, so I will ask you, did you steal that horse or not?" "Well," said he, "Its like this, I always thought I did, but since I heard you plead with the jury I don't know whether I did or not." So we fear this is the case with many in regard to the book of Job and Job himself.

Let us sum up the evidence of this portion of the Bible with this reasonable conclusion: If one thousand persons were selected to visit General Grant's Tomb in New York to inspect and report the condition of the structure, the cement joints, the steps, the roof, and everything connected with this splendid mausoleum. A few went up the steps and right in the vaults examined the draws, the doors, the wall, the ceiling, the roof and thoroughly inspected the cement joints and every detail. A few other came later, and walked up the steps and around the portico, but did not go inside, depending on the report of the former inspectors. Then come a few more who simply enter the outer gallery and view the surrounding country and riverside park, then depart. Later others come

and view the mausoleum from the park grounds, then leave. Then a few more come and stand away off simply so they can say they saw it. Yet a few more come and view it at a thousand yards distant, and others at a still greater distance. Still come some very busy ones and view it through field glasses. Whose report would be preferable?

Mr. Skeptic, please answer! The Jewish history sanctions Job and his book. Ezekiel, the prophet, believed in him, judging from the 14th chapter of Ezekiel. James the Apostle referred to him in Jas. 5:11. The fathers of the early church O.K.'d him. Also Paul and Peter. Yes! Our Lord Jesus Christ referred to him. I Cor. 3:19; I Pet. 5:6, cf. Job 22:29; Rom. 11:34, 35; Matt. 24:28. Now should we accept the report of critics and infidels that are viewing Job with spy glasses thousands of years distant? Me for the first viewers.

This grand old man down in Uz of Mesopotamia loved and worshipped God without any special call as Abram got. Yet it is clear that he saw the close of the 20th century when he spoke those wonderful words which Jesus of Nazareth later referred to in clearer tones, Matt. 24:28. Compare Job 39:27-30. Eagles do not prey upon dead carcasses. It is quite evident to my mind that Christ and Job refer to the multitude of Jews who shall revolt against Anti-Christ the son of

Perdition, who will shortly set up his reign in the new temple that the Jews are now preparing to erect; and the eagles referred to are not the eagles on the banners of the Romans that surrounded Jerusalem in A. D. 71. No, No! If this were the interpretation, as many Commentators claim, the Christian age would have been closed long ago. The eagles referred to will turn out to be the flags of Russia, Germany, Austria, China, United States and Mexico. All these nations have this vicious bird on their flags or seals, and will all gather to interfere when the Jews attempt to dethrone the wonderworking, commercial, military, religious, genius, king of the world, and son of perdition, called anti Christ.

But we must not digress like this. We must hasten to conclude the remarks on Job by saying that he was a wonderful man, as well as pious. See how he understood mining, yes, and all the German, and English critics admit him to be a master compositor, poet, and dramatic genius. Wonderful testimony to a Barbarian, isn't it? He gave the world a most unique and graphic assurance of the resurrection, and, that he should see God with his eyes (not dreams). Oh! That we might desire to believe while we live what we want to believe when we are dying! Now let us see if Job got any gain for writing his autobiography. Do you say he accumulated his wealth by operating mines on modern principles? Do you

say he was conducting a land slide or a boomers land office? No, no, we think you will not say that there was any graft or swindling with Job? We have no evidence of Mesopotamia ever being overrun with land sharks and real estate humbugs such as our country has experienced, but of course we cannot certify what the future will be, now that the Bagdad railroad is near completion. But let us strive however to pattern after the faith and steadfastness of this citizen of Uz, the Father of the Patient, that on the other strand we may take him by the hand and he will tell us all about it there.

**End of Series No. 1.**

## CHAPTER XI

### WHO WROTE THE BOOKS OF SAMUEL?

#### (Beginning of Series No. 2.)

We shall now gather a few thoughts from the books of Samuel. It is not our desire to attempt to definitely set forth the author's name with any ABSOLUTE certainty, because volumes upon volumes have been written by scholars who have endeavored to determine both the date and authorship with more or less definiteness.

So it is not our intention to enter into any controversy respecting the absolute setting and fixing of something, that such eminent men as Thenius and Dr. Davidson of London have failed to do, but we can readily recognize some of the records of this book and place them with reasonable certainty to the credit of a few well known Bible characters, we can discern the characteristic with whom we are intimately acquainted, in a crowd of five thousand without seeing him if he coughs or sneezes, so is it in our acquaintance of Bible characters, we can discern the characteristic expression. Just as we read an article in the newspaper sometime ago concerning the European war,



the name of the author was not given, but we distinguished it as coming from the pen of a friend. Two days later we called on this friend and said, "We saw such an article in the paper of day before yesterday, did you not write it? He looked in astonishment and said, "Why, not a living soul knew the author of that article, because even the editor did not know, as I had not placed my signature to it."

The writers of the books of Samuel can also be detected by the position they occupied. Just as one might discern the notches cut in a log by four different instruments, one notch is cut by a narrow tomahawk, another by a broad-ax, another by a very blunt pole ax, and another by a cross-cut saw, so we are bound to recognize the hand of different men in the books of Samuel.

If language still conveys meaning, surely the first part of the first book was written by Samuel himself. Then there are portions that manifest clearly the genuine autography of David, especially such portions as, II Samuel, chapters 3 and 22. It seems quite reasonable that the prophets, Gad and Nathan, left records of this period of history. Moses is scarcely mentioned in the book and only one book is definitely referred to, the book of the Upright, written by JASHER. It is therefore quite likely that Jasher also had a part in the records called Samuel, but it is undoubtedly sure

in our own mind that Samuel's grandson, Heman, completed the record as well as the first part of Kings. There seem to be no change of writers between the last of Samuel and first of Kings, and indeed according to the records the division between Samuel and Kings is artificial. Considering that grandchildren are much more interested in their grandparents than is the case with children and parents, and also the fact that priests and Levites were required to keep their ancestry up to date, Ezra 2:62 and Neh. 12:23 were their only credentials of eligibility. Then, too, when we consider that Heman is mentioned as being one of the wisest men of his time, see I Kings 4:31, ranking next to Solomon in wisdom, and also since he is mentioned in connection with Solomon, it is very probable that he was associated with him in the same manner as was David and Jonathan. We learn of him being a music teacher and leader of the orchestra that accompanied the Levitical choir of 288 consecrated singers. This thought is presented incidentally, believing that Heman performed a great part in the chronological production now before our attention. I Chron. 15:17 and I Chron. 25:1, 2, 3.

But it is not our purpose to dwell upon genealogy for this is a colossal task and befitting only those who have given their life to this study exclusively. Our endeavor is to bring, in a simple unassuming manner, the prominent truths that are

so unquestionably manifest in support of the Bible being the true account of God's dealing with man, and that this book is absolutely what it claims to be, and also what we claim for it.

## CHAPTER XII

### CHARACTERS IN SAMUEL, KINGS AND CHRONICLES—ELI

Let us now consider a few of the characters of Samuel, Kings and Chronicles. We shall find the most shocking sins committed by some who at other times were devout worshipers of God, and to whom God undoubtedly revealed Himself in divers ways and strange manner. But there is also another being mentioned so prominently in Samuel, the devil. He is mentioned directly as Belial eight times, and several times as the evil spirit and familiar spirit. This personage is referred to in various terms according to periods and circumstances, but the same being is readily understood throughout.

The first thing that meets our attention is the sad decline of Theocracy, from the dictation of God to the people through the Judges to the materialistic liberalism when "every man did that which was right in his own eyes."

When we consider the havoc that this condition brought about in so short a time we cannot help feelings of alarm in connection with the advocates of this system who are continually

berating the evils of priestcraft, and pointing to this evil as the direct cause of every injustice, every counterfeit and all licentiousness. But this is really reversing the situation. It was the **"do as you like"** spirit of rebellion toward God that caused the Israelites to be discontent, restless and licentious. They lost the vision of God, thereby minimizing the consequences of sin and lust, giving place to disbelief and doubt of every sort. It was this disbelief toward God that caused the people of Bethshemesh to doubt the veracity of their fathers and to break open the ark of the covenant. They said to themselves, now is our chance, our fathers and grandfathers have told us that this golden box contains the tables of stone upon which God wrote with His own finger. We doubt it and will now satisfy our curiosity, which they did to their destruction!

So this liberalistic spirit got into the priesthood, working terror and giving rise to what our liberal friends call priestcraft. This spirit got into the judicature and destroyed the senses of justice, even in the heart and mind of one so pious and good as Eli, causing him to pass by first the fraud, then the licentiousness of his sons. How much better it would have been if he had called together the elders of the people and his sons had been put to death. Even though it broke his heart it would have been much better than breaking his neck! So we have in Eli another pious man whose care-

lessness and indulgence is recorded much to the credit of the Bible. This is another evidence that you can score to show that the Bible came not by the will of man. II Pet. 1:21.

If Voltaire had ever been friendly with a man so good as Eli, and undertook to write his biography, he never would have beclouded his life, because of this little indulgence toward his sons. It would never be mentioned. We have never been able to place an infidel. He seems a different being every sun-rise. Today he decrys the duplicity of Jacob and extols Esau; tomorrow he is siding with Joshua and Moses, and denouncing uncompromisingly the Amalekites; the next day he is the friend of Agag, and abusing Samuel, so that to follow up one must step lively as well as watch your step.

## CHAPTER XIII

### SAMUEL AND SAUL

Skeptics have said that Samuel was an imposter, and that the voice he heard in the tabernacle was only a mere fancy, or dream caused by eating too much sodden beef. Or they say, it was a contrivance to remove the suspicion of his being an illegitimate child. Oh, what baseless, unfounded defamy! Dreams from an overloaded stomach do not hold out for twenty-two years and cause a man to stand out singlehanded and reprove an entire nation of its idolatry! I Sam. 7:3, 4.

For twenty years the people are enslaved by the Philistines. The tabernacle is overthrown and the priests killed. Whatever the order of worship may have been during this time it must have been **secret**, and Samuel's sodden beef was not so plentiful. But his dream still held out!

Thirty-five years later we find him fasting and praying unto God all night, to the God he fancied he heard about fifty-seven years before. Praying not for himself, in perplexity and anguish. These must be great fancies to hold out like this! It would be a great political boon if some of the critics of the Bible could work up a few such

fancies. I have known socialists and infidels to engage themselves in drinking beer, eating pigs' feet and tripe, blood-pudding and sauer-kraut, etc., all night Saturday, all day on Sunday and Sunday night, but I never learned of one receiving a dream such as they say Samuel got.

There were plenty of men that hated Samuel, especially among the Philistines, worthless unbelievers who were termed "sons of Belial." Why did they not leave writings defaming the character of Samuel if he was an imposter? We have plenty of history relative to other infamous men that runs back long before his time. Here is this man of miraculous birth who occupied the office of priest, judge, prophet and president of the first theological seminary. His life is now before us. Did he tell us the truth about this corrupt priestcraft? Yes. Then what he told us about God the Lord of hosts must be equally true. Now comes the time that God is rejected and a king demanded. How sad to see the disruption of this system of government! The Israelites are determined to have a monarchical form of government. God reveals the full meaning of this to Samuel and he to the people for none of them knew the full consequences of this form of government with its royalty and militarism.

But they cry out, give us a king anyway! So he inquires of God, then receives permission and goes out reluctantly to find this "mule-driver,"



who should be anointed King of Israel. It is inconceivable that Samuel could have fabricated such coincidents as are found in connection with Saul and David, even though he were the master of imposters.

In the face of all evidence setting forth an exemplary life, and with no particle of internal nor external testimony against him, we cannot in bare justice, regardless of religion, do other than accept his own antemortem statement. He called the whole nation to witness against him. Here he makes a final statement that he was anointed of God. Then he asks, Whose ox or ass have I taken? Whom have I defrauded? Whom have I oppressed? Or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind my eyes therewith? The nation answered, "Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us; neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand." Then he calls the Lord to witness. Then he refers to Moses and Jacob and reproves Israel for rejecting God as their King and desiring Saul. Then he prays for them, blesses them and prophesies to them and peacefully closes up his life. He is bemoaned by small and great, young and old. Ever knew an unbeliever to close his life thus?

We now come to king-craft and we shall see that all which was foretold regarding the monarchial system in the 8th chapter came to pass in

minute form, even concerning the daughters taken for candy making was fulfilled.

The Bible does not claim that all the characters mentioned in it are patterns for our example, not even those who faithfully worshipped God. Therefore be it far from us to cover or shield the sins of the righteous that are disclosed therein, or to cover the righteous act of a wicked and ungodly one.

The historical books portray examples of extreme possibilities of good and bad in humanity, but they confirm the Creator, the adversary, sin, death, righteousness, judgment, salvation and eternal life through repentance and faith.

The question has been presented by every generation: Why did God choose Saul, if He did choose him? If God did not choose Saul Samuel was mistaken, and if God really did choose him it proves His fallibility, limited knowledge and power.

God saw the fickleness and heterogeneousness the people had drifted into, and the whole affair was a choice of the Israelites and not of God. He saw that nothing short of this ideal specimen of the flesh would satisfy them. They were craving for just such a one of stature and beauty and passion, a genius in whom every propensity of the flesh had reached its summit. Like a father yields to the persistent demands of a licentious son in order that bitter experience should convince him,

so God permitted this Benjamite to be anointed king. The records show us that he displayed every ugly trait of the flesh, even to the murder of the faithful worshippers of God to satisfy his jealous vengeance. Then another "why" is raised. Why did God allow his faithful priests to be slaughtered at Nob to gratify this wicked king? God has generally permitted nature to run its course without interferences, because He cannot rescind Gen. 3:19. The fullness of God's glory cannot be realized in this sinful cursed body, but the promise is in the incorruptible after the resurrection. I Cor. 15:46, 47.

The time was not ripe to accept a young red-headed shepherd as king. But how short a time Saul ran until he disobeyed and defied God! It will scarcely be profitable to discuss Saul's inquiry after Samuel any more than mention briefly that God permitted Saul to know before hand his defeat that he might repent. Many volumes have been written on the subject of the "witch of Endor," and it is feared that they have not removed the clouds of mystery, nor answered with satisfactory certainty, the questions that arise in the mind.

Again the thought of genuineness comes to our minds if the writers of this history were possessed with the purpose and intention of deceiving. They would not have allowed such an incident as this, surrounded as it is by uncertainties and dif-

ficulties, to be incorporated into the book. These writers, whatever interpretation you make, could not have been imbued with the idea of gain, and we are sure they were not lunatics.

## CHAPTER XIV

### DAVID

Now there is a new epoch, as if the world gets a new beginning. David the choice of God comes to the throne. The best of humanity to be found at that time. Do not get frightened at this remark, it will bear all the investigation you choose to give it. He was a sinner, as we shall presently disclose, but we shall notice that there is quite a difference in sinners. Note the prudence of this shepherd king who has the sagacity of a hunted animal. How we are compelled to recollect this shrewd man every time we transact business with a Jew today! What a contrast there is manifest between this character and Saul. We cannot but admire the magnanimous spirit of kindness, the tender forbearance, the humility and chivalry that characterize David's early life. The jealous hatred that sought his life at different times must have exercised his faith in God, as well as watching his every move with caution, especially as he stood in Saul's presence during his brainstorms. Here the chosen of God must needs flee for his life. How wonderful are the coincidents of David's life with that of Christ's! Born in Bethlehem, flees for

protection to the same wilderness, outcasts affiliate with him because of a strange magnetic love. So adventurous was his career before his ascent to the throne that Captain John Smith, Daniel Boone, and William the Conqueror seem to be isolated from interest. This wonderful king David was elected to coronation **three times**, and his entire life is so fascinating with adventure and romance, and all this, too, connected as with a golden thread from earth to Heaven. Yet our young people are wasting their time and money with silly fiction that they know full well cannot help them to anywhere but an insane asylum.

But before going any farther into the life of David let us notice his double-nature; on the one hand his carnality is as pronounced as many others. But he possesses a singular disposition that signalizes him to be **God's man**. He has an exceptional affection for his parents. We notice this in I Sam. 22:1-4. He also showed remarkable kindness of disposition, I Chr. 19:2 and II Sam. 9:1, 3. His great parental love for his children, II Sam. 13:31-36; 14:33; 18:5, 33 and 19:4. His wonderful and singular spirit of forgiveness and forbearance, I Sam. 24th and 26th chapters, II Sam. 18:33; 16:10 and 18:5. There is no record of a parallel to David for humble forbearance and forgiveness. Then look at his justice and his refusal to accept distinction or permit of selfish inequality, I Sam. 31:23; II Sam. 23:16, 17.

But the history of monarchial government has portrayed one continual scene of blood and plunder, polygamy, lust, oppression and drunkenness, that of David and Solomon being possibly the best examples. Why do so many rage at David, especially his act toward Uriah? It is because David's whole life is revealed while  $\frac{9}{10}$  of the private life of other monarchs is kept secret. Yes, David did very wickedly; we will not seek to shield him, but he was reproved and he confessed and repented of his sins; and best of all, we are told definitely that the Lord put away his sin and that he should not die. See II Sam. 12:13, 14.

O, friend, have you confessed and repented of all the sins you committed, and would have committed if you could have? Can it be said of you that the Lord hath put away your sins? And that you shall not die?

David certainly reaped what he sowed. It would be with pleasure, if time and space permitted me to dwell on this subject of sowing and reaping just at this point, but as this is not the object, will forbear by simply mentioning that although he was of unusual vigor he evidently declined rapidly as the result of his reaping. He was red-headed before the rebellion of his son Absalom, but upon his return to Judea, when he crossed the Jordan on that ferry boat, his hair was turned gray. See Psa. 71:18. And according to Josephus he died when he was but 70. Now Israel

takes on the new aspect through David, which is to this day, the "hope of the world."

With David came new prophecies that have been gradually fulfilling through all this time. There is one strange fact that went by for many years without our notice; that is, that while every critic, socialist, infidel and unbeliever of every sort referred to Nathan the prophet in his reproof of David's sins, yet there is silence respecting Nathan's prophecy in regard to David's future. Why constantly portray the one without the other? We refer to I Chron. 17:11-15. If the account of David's sin in connection with Bathsheba, which was brought to light only by Divine revelation to Nathan, be true and correct, and the assailants of the Bible all concur in this, why not Nathan's prophecy?

Now from this angle let us follow the prophecy to this very date, 1917 A. D. It would be too much to take up the thirty-nine kings in detail in this brief work, so may we not content ourselves with a casual reference now and again as occasion shall determine. This prophecy pertains to **David's throne.**

Let us consider this from a common sense view and in the light of scripture, throwing to the winds chains of circumstances, spiritual dreams of churchly predominance, at least until prophecy is actually fulfilled by its very author. Mind not whatever mistaken fancies the Jews have had in



the past in regard to their political state, or whatever false despotic notions Rome has produced in regard to supremacy. Let us turn our thoughts to the original prophecy with true simplicity of heart and mind, examining it with 20th century microscope.

Nathan visits David and while there this young man received from God a wonderful message, which, we believe, neither himself nor David comprehended. This incident occurred many centuries after the dividing of the earth in Peleg's days, and about the same time that Chinese history began.

No doubt David conceived the idea that this glorious promise, "that war and waste should be no more," (I Chron. 17:9) would be ushered in with his son's ascension to the throne? But there is no proper place for speculation here.

## CHAPTER XV

### SOLOMON, HIS APOSTACIES AND MODERN COMPARISONS

Some say if Solomon had obeyed the Lord this promise would have been fulfilled immediately. We do not like to leave such an important prophesy in the balance of probabilities, because we cannot accept the idea that the God of heaven is operating this world by hinging everything experimentally, therefore I answer flatly, that I don't know.

Solomon's reign, although in many respects the climax of human endeavor, was without war and bloodshed, yet was not established in any such way, as this prophecy indicated. The abominations which have always been the product of royal families, soon sprang up thick and fast, so that they were cursed with increasing militarism, widespread wantonness, licentiousness, inequality, increasing oppression and taxation, frightful extravagance with great feasts, great numbers of race horses, and great navies, all at public expense, so that notwithstanding the enormous production of Palestine at that time, (II Chron. 2:10) the Israelites were burdened beyond endurance. He

even compelled them to abandon the practice, which had long been the cause of their success, "the resting of the land every seventh year." II Chron. 36:21.

So now in forty years the whole thing is about to go smash. It is true the house of the Lord was built which was an imposing, costly and magnificent structure, so that this part of the prophecy was immediately fulfilled, but Solomon had turned from justice to cruelty. He tried to blend together the true and the false worship; turned a fool in spite of all his wisdom. The elements of decay were rapidly at work during the last ten years of his reign. Honest labor was held in low esteem, society women and religious politicians became rank in their demand for reverence. So with these conditions prevailing insurrection was ripe at his death. Alas! Alas! So near the stage of perfection, and yet to go down to ruin! If hope failed in Solomon, to whom can we look?

The Israelites, remember, have had but one hope in this world, and that was through Abraham. Japheth is looking for leaders everywhere. Ham looks for nothing but a place of service. The most remarkable thing in the world is the fact that notwithstanding the exile and oppression, and continued attempts to extinguish the Jews, his hope remains intact. How firmly they hoped in Solomon! But when they saw their king try to unite the true and false worship it did not

require centuries to convince them that Solomon was not the personage of whom Moses prophesied.

When the Israelites perceived that Church and state was united in their efforts to bring about political plunder, excessive taxation and oppression of the poor, revolt was the immediate result. The Temple became an incubator to hatch out schemes for politicians and their friends that they might receive great salaries and live in pomp. When the priesthood had apostated so rapidly, and the Levites had affiliated with the militia and the militia with the wealthy, the whole fabric became a gigantic system of extortion, masquerading in robes of Godliness.

One can readily fix the situation in Judea, without much imagination, when we consider the 10th and 11th chapters of I Kings, and look about us and note our own political and civic conditions. Things had reached the point of exhaustion, everything had come to a handshake, a wink, a blink, and a nod. The great asset of the friends of the King was their influence to appoint, to set up, to pull down, to create, to destroy, to give jobs, to favor, to increase or decrease taxation, to fix the rate of wages and the hours of labor, to furnish slaves for the copper and iron mines of Zoar and Sinai.

In spite of the fact that while Solomon was following the Lord he had fixed an eight hour day for all workers in the construction of the Temple

(I Kings 5:14), and had also fixed the number of bosses—one for each forty-one workers (II Chron. 2:18), (This rule is carried out in some countries to this day), yet we know that his decline would, under this system, set aside all his previous good legislature, and the system would be changed to create positions for more bosses, more overseers, more clerks, etc.

When we stop to think we wonder that our systems of wire manipulation, political favoritism, appointive power in creating jobs doing nothing, contract swinging, franchise granting, utility absorption, municipal trickery of a hundred varieties, martial law, systematic peonage, and brewery control, we wonder that our boasted democracy has survived. When we stop to reckon the labor riots of Homestead and Windber, Pa., Lawrence, Mass., others in New Jersey, Michigan and Colorado; that injustice and oppression caused them all; and that these corporations that are maintained by the gain of oppression contribute largely to the support of churches, libraries and a certain brand of evangelists, we are alarmed for the future, and hereby warn all men to repent peradventure God may turn his wrath from us.

While Solomon walked in the statutes of God the nations feared him, but when he forsook God the Egyptians, the Moabites, the Ammonites, the Edomites, the Zidonians, and Hittites began to contribute all manner of gifts to him.

Is there any modern significance to this? We should think so. When we see steel corporations, mining concerns, and railroad companies supporting Y. M. C. A.s almost exclusively in some instances, we know that ruin is nigh, even at the doors. There are some instances where Y. M. C. A. quarters have been turned into strikebreakers headquarters. Is it any wonder there is lack of faith in the world, and discontent and division in the Church?

When we remember how the priesthood winked at Solomon's licentiousness we cannot but shudder to see the ministry of today seeking the indorsement of the Chambers of Commerce.

It is strange to see how stupid human nature is to reason against its own reason and deceive itself against itself. We are almost confused in mind when we read the 8th and 11th chapters of I Kings and ask ourselves, Can this be the same man? Oh, the elasticity of the human character!

When we think of the devotion of Oliver Cromwell in his room and at public worship, then see him on the battle field, we wonder can he possibly be the same man?

If one heard Andrew Carnegie give a certain address in Pittsburg in 1892 on the subject, "Thou Shalt Not Steal," and saw his attitude toward working men that very same year, you would say, Is he the same man?

If one heard Mr. Baer on the floor of the

Christian Endeavor Convention, of which Society he was president, then read the reports of the Roosevelt Strike Commission, where the same Mr. Baer was president of the Reading R. R. Co., that operated the major part of Anthracite mines, and also the abominable company stores where miners were almost robbed of their soul—charged \$4 for a keg of powder when the retail price was \$1.50, 7c. for a pound of cabbage when the farmer was offering his cabbage for a cent a pound, but the miners were not allowed to buy it from the farmers, to know all this staggers one to think that these two extremes are possible in the same being. Yes, Mr. Baer and his friends were faithful attendants of the Christian Endeavor, singing, Praise God from whom all blessings flow, praise Him ye miners down below, etc. In the midst of all this going on for years, churches and Y. M. C. A.s were receiving support from Mr. Baer and his companies. Yet our ministers kept silent on all these wicked practices; they claim they were busily engaged in preaching the Gospel (?) It is feared that such belong to II Cor. 11:15. These need the forgiveness of God just so much as David, and we sincerely hope that their sin is put away. Oh, the forbearance of the Lord!

Law is reduced to a game of tricks. If you do not believe this you need to see a physician at once. The reports of Building and Loan Associations and all other **two for one** games, reveal that

their great success is during times of panic. If you can't see the significance of this, please read the last sentence over fifty times.

We once became intimately acquainted with an aged man who apparently was one of the most godly men we ever knew. He could say, "Praise the Lord," as sweet as we ever heard it. We learned his life. He drove cattle from Maryland to Pittsburg in his young days, before many railroads were built, but there was little more than a living at this. Then he kept store, but not much in this. He then went to farming, but money making went very slow this way, too. But later he acquired a coal mine and got mixed up with Frick, Rayney and that bunch of lambs. So he soon got other mines, coke ovens and company stores. Then the ministers, false and true, began to visit him frequently to share his legal plunder. Did he get rich? I don't know, he ought! For during the Spanish-American War when coal was selling at between \$6 and \$7 per ton he was paying his miners about 29 cents a ton for mining and loading it, and paid them this partly in bacon and molasses! Did he get rich? Well he gave twenty-five thousand at a time to certain schools where they manufactured preachers that could preach seemingly without affecting anyone, and shoot Gospel arrows for five years without hitting anybody! Look ahead! Ye schools of hyphenated Christianity, the doom that hung over Jerusalem



is hanging over you. It is feared our schools have become saturated with this Solomon spirit.

But all this fulfilled and is fulfilling the words of the Bible every day. See Daniel 12:10. Now comes the inevitable break between tribes, and through the mercy of God in sending a prophet, the division was accomplished with very little difficulty, not like our Revolution of 1776. All these happenings to Judah substantiated the prophecies of the Bible from Moses to Nathan and Ahijah.

How firmly answered is the question commonly asked, "If man were placed in perfect environment, which way would he go?" The answer of the Bible and experience is, Down! Down! We shall now consider another 250 years of down grade, but remembering throughout Nathan's prophecy as the Golden thread of the fabric. God is going to manifest himself to the world through the family of David, this is the promise.

The behavior of Judah and Israel is worse than ever before. They not only indulge in idolatry, but they choose the lowest of the people for the Priesthood; the advice of young political sports is preferred to old experienced counselors, I Kings 12:8. The high-handed plutocrats raise the tariff again, thereupon Adoram the revenue-collector is assassinated and rebellion is rife. How dark it looked for the prophecies with the ten tribes having seceded, the priesthood and Levites

abandoned, the false worship set up in Dan under official approval, politicians, business men, pool-room proprietors, whoremasters, gamblers, speculators, drunkards and sissies officially initiated into the new priesthood!

How shocking are conditions as we view them both from the Bible account and from tradition. Then what chills and thrills of horror run through our being while we consider the deplorable and inconceivable state of the Priesthood of modern times, and also the hypocritical, vacillating conditions of the Protestant ministry. The Roman priesthood has degenerated constantly from Constantine to the present moment so that the stench that is now rising up from the Priesthood of Mexico and the South American republics is intolerable.

These drunken renegades, who swarm South America, masquerade in robes of righteousness, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. See 16th and 18th verses of Jude. If anything at all is true that is reported by missionaries in these parts, the great crime in South America is "irreverence for this licentious bunch of fathers." The unpardonable sin is, not to pay tribute to them. Their fees for marriage are so excessive that thousands unite together without any vow at the altar, without obligation to each other, calling upon God to witness their pledge of

fidelity, because they are too poor to pay this son of extortion the enormous fee he demands.

Then, too, South America is polluted by thousands of children that are fatherless, supposedly. It is reported that the children of these lustful priests are "legions." In the chief towns the image of the virgin Mary is set up for worship, and all kinds of vain impossible stories are circulated concerning the exploits and achievements of this image. The people are steeped in ignorance and fear so that they are led as shackled victims to every possible exploitation.

It is this very condition that is the root of trouble in Mexico. Villa would rather see every priest in the country hung than any other thing imaginable, because of what he experienced in his home and family by the notorious priests when he was a young man. It was the cunning plot of a priest to ruin his sister that sent the immovable thorn into his heart. In one city in South America, especially where there is a great weekly gathering to market, the priests tell the people that the blessed virgin image goes to the sea coast every Friday night. Of course, they are also told that if they watch to see her on Friday night they will be stricken dead, so they believe by fear, and fear by belief. However the hair of the virgin image is sprinkled and made wet and sand also sprinkled on the wet hair so that the thousands who visit and bow to the image on Saturdays

marvel at the confirmation of their faith upon seeing the wet hair and sand.

Is it possible that this set of hirelings of the Pope can descend any lower? We read that Jereboam, king of Israel, made priests of the lowest of men (I Kings 12:31), but could they be compared with the 20th century priests of the Roman Catholics. Who deceptively claim to frustrate the plan of Almighty God in nullifying the functions of the natural course of nature, and arrogantly set aside the Divine plan of the Creator? Yes, and they mutilate and destroy all divine orders regarding priestly and ministerial conduct, as set forth by God in Lev. 21 and I Tim. 3. What! You say the Bible is not God's Book? The abominations that surround us on every hand were foretold by Scripture, and we are now experiencing only the type, shadow or picture of what shall follow literally, Dan. 11:37,38. Sure Lamentations 5:4,5 is being fulfilled when we see the poor wretched creatures of South America taught to give any set price for a bottle of holy water, when they know not where their breakfast is coming from. Yes! And numbers of people in Spain, Italy and even in in the United States, will give hundreds of dollars to these wicked, blaspheming priests, thinking that perhaps while their relatives were on their way to hell they wrestled themselves free from Satan's hold and are wandering in the swamps of purgatory, waiting for money to bribe the devil's imps

to guide them to St. Peter's post. Then you think we are not degenerating? Why the lowest culprit that Jereboam ever ordained did not conceive such blasphemious rot as this! Any kind of a man will do as priest or minister where there is no true worship of the Lord God of heaven.

Yes, and even the Protestant denominations have apostated to such an extent as is almost incredible. It is but a few years ago that the Lutheran Church was holding a conference in Lancaster, Pa. At the opening and closing of the sessions its ministers would cross the street to a beer saloon and line along the bar like a crowd of sailors just coming in from a voyage. The Lutherans are not altogether exceptions, for in most all Protestant branches, especially the Romanized postmillennarians, their standard of ministerial qualification seem to rest more upon an educational standard than upon a standard of character. "What do you know, and what do you own?" seems to be of more importance than, "What are you?"

Then when we see the number of stiff-backed, starched-up commercialists that have crept in the sacred ministry of Christ, the Shepherd of humanity, who are preparing the way of Anti-Christ by telling us that the world is getting better, this false dope is enough to shock a monkey.

What do they mean by this? Just this: Out in Chicago a man, who had exploited the public

for half a century, contributed some money to build a hospital or an asylum. This they advance as signs of betterment, but overlook entirely the fact that men do not build a stable without having or intending to have a horse to put in it. Likewise they overlook the fact that we are spiritually and physically on our last legs; that we are, as near as can be ascertained, in the 192nd generation from Adam, and that each generation has handed to its successor its sins and weaknesses spiritually, mentally and physically.

No wonder then that the world is becoming filled with hospitals! When we consider the strength and endurance of men in David's days and compare them with the present we see the need of hospitals as never before. This is a sign rather of decay than Christianization. When we stop to figure the small percentage of the human family that are free from venereal diseases, directly or indirectly, it cannot be wondered at when we see the crowded condition of hospitals and insane asylums. Reports that have come within the writer's notice just recently show that there are more insane outside the asylums than inside. Officials have been deluged so that only the worst cases could be admitted to the institutions for the insane. This is another strong internal evidence, revealed unconsciously by external conditions, which proves the Bible to be the infallible guide "from man to God." Then we consider that these

identical conditions were foretold in the Bible in the conclusive wisdom of Solomon as a judicial verdict, and in the prophecy uttered by Paul which he wrote to the Romans from Greece, Rom. 1:30, II Tim. 3:1-6. Medical science has discovered that the invention and use of the various syringes has been detrimental to health, as well as producing crimes unknown to our fathers. Beside these things above mentioned, it has been discovered that the constant use of these inventions has so interfered with nature, even where no evil was intended, that other inventions were necessary to save the life of mothers, who, through the steady use of the former, were rendered inefficient to bring forth when the children had come to the birth. Then too, it has been set forth that the use of these inventions has caused a large percentage of imbecility.

The infidel will say this is only a repetition of history, but this is not so; it is a definite fulfillment of Scripture. These optimistic ministers who tell us the world is getting better, because Korea opened her doors to Christian missionaries, or because a few missionaries sailed to Africa last week, ought to be honest enough to admit what they see. Was it not commercial pressure by England that forced Korea to open their ports to Christianity? And, is it not a fact that up until very recently, there were between 30,000 and 40,000 gallons of liquors shipped to heathen coun-

tries as against one missionary sent by the combined Mission Boards? Whatever would we do if it were not for this Book of Truth? It is free from Romanism and all isms, in spite of the fact that men have been trying to inoculate isms into the Scriptures ever since the great falling away occurred, which was when Royalty embraced Christianity in the time of Constantine. Up until that time the Cross of Jesus was held in reproach. Since then it has been guilded with political favor. But every age has had its martyrs, and the present age presents the strongest situation perhaps of all ages. Because we are so completely surrounded by tang-tangle isms and dogma that there is no escape from a living martyrdom. When we consider the great evangelists that have swept the United States who employ sideshow methods, and move vast throngs of people by catchy sayings, and schemes, and seek the endorsement of secret societies, that knife the very name of Jesus Christ although they pretend to extol certain other Bible characters, we cannot but press to our bosom the Scriptures of II Tim. 4:3,4. And when we see thousands make a flippant confession of Christ as their Savior, and then some are turned over to the religious dragon, "the mother of harlots," "drunk with the blood of Saints," we see the darkness of night approaching, of which the Bible speaks in I Thes. 5:4, 5.

History and geography proves the Scriptures,



and if it were possible to destroy the Book of Books, it could still be read in the annals of the history of nations. Romanism, like Judah, did not descend immediately into the present state. Another step downward permitted by Reoboam was "sodomy" and other Canaanite abominations. Next on the scene was Abijam. His three year's reign was constant war with the ten seceded tribes. He was like his father Rehoboam, but God showed him mercy for David's sake. Asa is the next King of Judah. Now poverty begins to show its teeth, and the treasury of the Temple is robbed to gratify military rivalry and ward off possible invasion.

We shall not attempt to mention much of Israel, because it is not here in prophetic line, but is one continuous moving picture of Mexican adventures. Asa, however, did show great earnestness in restoring the altar, which his father Abijam permitted to be cast aside, in his zeal for the true worship. He even went so far as to execute his grandmother and destroy her idols. But he could not regain the losses of his father and was menaced by war and militarism throughout his reign.

## CHAPTER XVI

### JEHOSHAPHAT, THE GET-TOGETHER MAN

We come now to Jehoshaphat. This monarch showed considerable zeal in maintaining the true worship of God as did his father Asa, but he too was unable to fully overcome the idolatry that was permitted by Solomon and established by Rehoboam, his son. Jehosaphat showed a marked sincerity by establishing Bible conferences throughout Judea, and actually overseeing this work personally. But he could not **come back**. The Arabians (Descendants of Esau), and the Philistines (Ham and Cush), paid tribute to him, not because they loved his form of worship but because Jehosaphat had a large standing army; so they paid their respects to him in a sense of bribery or offering of peace, to maintain his favor and forestall possible attack.

But Jehosaphat had a compromising spirit. He was like a milk and water Christian. He wanted to be true to God, yet he desired to be friendly with the enemies of God. So when wicked Ahab invited him down to Samaria it was quite plausible as well as surprising. Heretofore

Judah and Israel had been continually at war, but we must not think for a moment that Ahab proposed an alliance at the first. No, no, he likely commended him for the splendid success he had in maintaining the favor of the Philistines and the Arabians. Then Ahab would commend him for his zeal in establishing the true worship of his fathers, and especially in setting forth those Bible conferences and Levitical teachers. Next would come along a message of flattery until Jehosaphat began to think that permanent peace was eminent. In a few more weeks along came a proposal that if he would come down to Samaria a great union service would be held and an old time sacrifice would be offered unto the God of our fathers. So Jehosaphat was foolish enough to think that Ahab was sincerely penitent, and that Church-federation would be the outcome of his visit. Beside this no doubt he had notions in his head that by this visit he would be enabled to open a Y. M. C. A., and send a few priests and Levites down to Samaria to establish a Bible conference. Poor Jehosaphat, weakened by this royal invitation and the cunning flattery of these priests of Jezebel, who likely maintained a Chamber of Commerce and a Masonic Order to perpetuate the memory of Solomon's riches and wisdom. Alas! He opens his mind to infidelity; he slightly doubts the positive prophecy of the man of God who was sent by God from Judah to Jeroboam with a burn-

ing message about forty-five years before, I Kings 13. Jehosaphat received a royal welcome. There was a great slaughter of sheep and oxen; a great banquet prepared; the secret orders of the Golden Calf were there, the 850 Priests of Jezebel were there; the Knights of Solomon, and the Chamber of Commerce would be there with all the industrial representatives of course.

Now Jehosaphat, the priests and Levites that were with him, are carried completely away by the pomp, flattery, banqueting, and music that is produced at Samaria. He consents willingly to ally himself with Ahab and to fight for him against the Syrians. But before passing, we cannot afford to overlook a union meeting held in the circus field **near the gate of Samaria, II Chron. 18:9.** It might be called a great inquiry meeting or prayer meeting. Jehosaphat desired to be certain whether they should go to war or not, and requested an inquiry of the Lord. Ahab sends for his 400 choice prophets, and asked, "Shall we go to battle or forbear?" They all said, "Go up, and God will give you victory."

Jehosaphat discerned in these prophets something unreal and asked Ahab if there were not any other prophets in Samaria. "Well," said he, "there is one more, but, **I hate him.** He always hangs his mouth. He gives me the horrors because he never has good to speak of anyone. He is a knocker. He'll hand you a lemon every time.

Everybody in Samaria thinks he is either an habitual pessimist or else he is crazy, but to please you, I'll send for him." Ahab sends a messenger to bring him at once. The messenger finds him and attempts **bribery immediately** by informing him what all the other prophets had said, and requesting that he shall speak good and not be a knocker on the others. There is now a lull in the royal union meeting; the speaking ceases and the orchestra starts up some lively music while the congregation waits impatiently. Now all of a sudden heads begin to turn and a snicker and chuckle arise as the king's messenger leads old Micaiah to the front. Now Ahab says, "Micaiah, shall we go up to Ra-moth-gil-e-ad, to battle or shall I forbear?" In mockery of the 400 false Priests that stood around he answered precisely the same as they had. Then he immediately reverses this by giving the true vision he had received from God. The result being that he was publicly assaulted, mocked, sentenced and imprisoned. Here is a case of a thousand to one, and perhaps the percentage is no higher today. To suggest such as this may arouse your disapproval, but here it is.

We remember once going to a splendid Bible Teacher and asked if he thought the Y. M. C. A. was a tool in the hands of the corporations? To our astonishment he snapped like a dog. We thought he was a **Micaiah**, but after this experience we questioned if he might not be a Zed-

e-ki-ah? Our liberal friends and infidels make great sport of Micaiah, too! They ridicule his vision and his description of it, and would make God a wilful deceiver by referring to this passage. But will they please be honest enough to couple this with Elijah's prophecy, I Kings 21:19?

Jehosaphat is glad to escape with his life, and gives God credit directly for saving him in answer to prayer, II Chron. 18:31. He returns to Jerusalem and peacefully enters into a period of commercialism, and also a propaganda of preparedness by building a new navy to replace the great navy built by Solomon which caused his enormous riches. Jehosaphat never forgot the terrible rebuke he received on his return to Jerusalem by Jehu, a young prophet, who met him, and said, **"Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord?"** This experience had the effect of killing the get-together, federation notions that rose up in the mind of Jehosaphat, and he never tried to carry out his Y. M. C. A. plan down in Samaria again.

We are reminded of hearing a Philadelphia preacher preaching on "Community Uplift." He began by saying that emotional religion had proven a failure. In his abuse of experimental salvation we were constantly reminded of an infidel socialist who lectured some years ago at Gary, Indiana. This preacher from Philadelphia strongly advocated the ideas of Jehosaphat. He advocat-

ed local option, prohibition, legislation to compel tenants to keep their back yards respectable, to keep the streets swept clean, to swat rats and flies, provide more parks and play grounds, to screen babies from mosquitoes and sterilize milk, to levy higher tax on pool-rooms; and increase bowling alleys and pool-tables in churches and Y. M. C. A.s, and a lot of other stuff that space will not permit to mention. I drew a sigh that seemed to come from every nerve of my system. Oh, my God! Was it necessary for Jesus the Son of God to hang on a Roman cross to teach us to keep tin cans from accumulating in our back yard! There never was a man that experienced (John 3:7) that needed pool-room legislation.

We wonder if we have gone almost to the end of this age without knowing the meaning of the word "emotion?" An emotionless religion! Children born without emotion are still born. Expect to practice the functions of a live mind and soul without emotion? It is worse than infidelity for so-called preachers to lay down the ills of life to the cause of "emotional religion."

It takes emotional people to clean streets or to kill flies. The wrongs of life should be laid to the charge of infidelity or hypocrisy; these who profess to be alive and are dead, having a form of Godliness but denying the emotion thereof, II Tim. 3:5. These are they who advance this comprehensive religion of commercialism. They would

advocate renouncement of sin, but "hold fast to the systems." It is to be feared that such preachers are unenlightened any farther than education. It is feared that they are in love with this world and have not tasted of the world to come, Heb. 6:5.

The wicked systems of this world with their vicious inequalities, whereby it is thought a righteous thing for one man to labor ten hours for \$1.50, while he must give his day's wages to a doctor across the street for ten minutes of his services and a couple drops of peppermint water, have no precedent in the Bible. They are the products of Chambers of Commerce, hireling preachers, and false civilization. God never set up such inequalities as this.

The ministry ought to know by this time what caused the world to hate Jesus Christ. He answered the question Himself. He said, "Because I testify against it" (John 7:7). The ungodly have not gone through any change; they may pretend to, but they will put gall to His lips and crucify Him and his followers if they are reproved or hindered in their gain and plunder methods.

O, do not hold to the hope of converting the world, when the Lord Himself and His apostles failed! Look at statistics. W. H. Manders, one of the world's best barristers, announced a few years ago that in spite of the fact that the Church



had done more missionary work the last hundred years than in all previous time, yet there are 98,000,000 more heathen now than there were a hundred years ago. So we can readily see that the idea of Christian supremacy by gradual dispersion of the Gospel, whether by tongue or pen, is, or has been up until this time, **a failure.**

The history of the Church from Pentecost to the present time should be sufficient to convince every honest mind that the millennium can never be realized through human agency. Nearly every preacher we have known, who being imbued with the Jehosaphat spirit of "get-together," has either seemingly not been weaned from Romanism, or is bound to this world by the chains of secret societies, or has "something to sell." All, or either of these secret things, will tend to prevent one from comprehending the great plan of God. The writer once interviewed Dr. Burridge of Bristol, England, and asked him what in his opinion was the reason that so many ministers failed to see and preach "the advent of Anti-Christ, when it is so clearly set forth in the New Testament? He replied, that he feared such were never "born again."

## CHAPTER XVII

### SEVEN NOTORIOUS RULERS OF JUDEA

Now let us again take up our thought on the prophecies of this man Nathan, I Chron. 17:14, "the lineage of Judah."

**Jehoram** is the next king of Judah, and a bad one he was, but it was the result of his good father mixing with backsliding Israel. Jehosaphat's alliance showed forth its consequences of evil with his children. Their sons were namesakes; and through Jehosaphat's eldest son being friendly to Ahab's children, frequently visiting Samaria, playing pool, and bowling all night in the bowling alleys of Israel's royalty, it was he married Ahab's daughter, "The mother of blood."

This wicked **Athaliah** accomplished a hundred times more for the false worship in Judah, than Jehosaphat accomplished for the true worship in Israel. Let this ever be in the minds of our community elevators. The true children of faith cannot afford to give the gold of truth, for the brass of fallacy, no matter how brightly it may be polished. Down! Down! Another step from God through intermarriage with the wicked.

Through this ungodly marriage we see the

introduction of "Baal," the god of male passion. Through this wicked daughter of Jezebel Jehoram is persuaded to kill his six brothers. This same bloody Athaliah determined to exterminate the royal family of Judah by murdering all her children. This is another sample of get-togetherism.

But, back in David's time, God had made a special promise by the mouth of His prophet. Consequently baby Joash was hid from the soldiers and kept in secrecy for about six years in the temple. The unbeliever and infidel has been trying for ages to harmonize these records with their theories of "fabrication," but they are diametrical.

God saw to it that the genealogy was kept intact from David to the birth of Jesus. If this should come to the notice of a Jew, let me ask you, "Where is your genealogy today?" Perhaps some one will say, "Ah, but the genealogy of Christ is imperfect!" Well, as heretofore stated, we are frank to state that we neither feel capable nor disposed to handle this difficult subject, but we are satisfied that the apparent discrepancies, which have so exercised the minds of modern scholars, were perfectly understood by the Apostles. In all the writings of the Apostle Paul especially there is not the slightest hint of any disturbance of mind or faith in regard to the genealogy of Christ. If there is we have failed to find it. Even if there is actually a mistake in the genealogy as it may appear, it gives us great

satisfaction to know that Paul knew as much about genealogy, Hebrew, and Greek as any one living today; so we all know that in this thin line of humanity God fulfilled His promise, and Satan was defeated.

Through the faithful efforts of Jehoiada, the high Priest, the altars of Baal were overthrown and the Temple, which had been forsaken, robbed and partly destroyed to please Athaliah, was repaired and the true worship restored. However, it is not for any length of time. Jehoiada dies, and his hardcut zeal, which surrounded Joash as a hedge, is no more.

The lustful worshipers of Baal immediately advance to influence, they re-establish their altars, and Joash yields to their persuasion. But now another awful downward step is taken. Zechariah the son of Jehoiada who continues the fires of God's altar, the lights of the golden candle-stick, and the shewbread eaten in the light of the same, comes to Joash with reproof, because he has permitted the altars of Baal to be rebuilt.

Now comes the awful step. Like Herod, the tetrarch, Joash orders the death of Zechariah, and he is stoned to death in the very court of the Temple. Alas! Alas! When we think of all this bloodshed and idolatry, and abominations of every description carried on by the godly, and over in **Canaan**, too.

We are astonished beyond utterance to see

intelligent Christian people of the best intentions maintaining the theory that crossing the river Jordan and entering into Canaan is a type of entire sanctification for the Christian today. Erroneous stuff, surely! If the behavior of Israel or Judah is a type at all, it must be the demonstration of human deceit and wickedness, the depravity of the best of mankind and the need of a power beyond that within himself, and also beyond the human possibility in this life of a constant, or entire sanctification in the flesh, Phil. 3:21.

If such weakness and instability exist in the best of men, such as we have seen is the case, where is the hope of **man's remedy** for man?

When infidels shout with excitement over the plain exposures of sin in the lives of righteous, godly men, why do they not accept Isa. 53:6? Unbeliever, how can you fail to love this book when you observe the impartial manner in which sin is arraigned in the good and bad alike? This Joash that preserved the Judaic lineage was finally murdered, although formally escaping this fate in infancy. Jehosaphat's friendship with the enemies of God still bear fruit, as we shall see in the next King of Judah.

**Amaziah** now ascends the throne of David and exhibits shameful cruelty with his cousins, by dashing them over the cliffs. It is not satisfying to him to show this brutality to the Edomites, the poor half breeds of Esau, but he also plunges into

idolatry by respecting their gods. Amaziah was subdued by Joash, king of Israel, (note the continual effects of evil-unity) who was filled with anger toward him because of the military humiliation caused by the prophecy of an unknown messenger. Also he came to ill fate and was murdered in his bed by his own friends. All this occurred in Canaan!

**Uzziah** came next in line, and, like his father, began his reign by warring with the Edomites. He kept Judah from going into further idolatry and was prosperous until near the end of his reign. In the books of Kings, the oft repeated words, that "He did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord," becomes very familiar to us, but we should not forget that nearly every king took a **downward step**, in that he drifted into some particular sin unknown to his father. In the case of Uzziah we find him lawless through the long prosperity of his reign. He becomes so exultant that he rebels against God by attempting to absorb the priest's office, and in spite of all the restraint of eighty odd priests, he reached the altar with a censer of incense, and was bent on burning it unto the Lord, independent of the High Priest. (See II Kings 15:1,7 and Num. 16:40). But he was smitten by the awful disease of leprosy, and suffered as such until his death. This **Uzziah spirit** has been especially active these last two centuries, and especially in **America**.

When certain prominent ones get fits of exultancy their heads swell up so that they want to change the order of God in the method of worship. Hence the multiplied denominations and isms. If all the Uzziah's had been smitten with leprosy we would be in an indescribable condition today. But God has shown mercy and is allowing us to continue on until the harvest. Sad it is that we have failed to be warned by Uzziah's example.

**Jotham** is next in the line of kings of Judah. Very little is recorded in his career; but, notwithstanding the fact that the recorder of this history is a near relative, and that all Jews were imbued with the idea that they were God's special people, chosen to be an example to the world, yet the fact is recorded that he would not attend public worship in the temple. This is another evidence that the writer wrote in the spirit and fear of God. In this period of Jotham's reign prophecy takes on a new aspect. Up until this time the Prophets have been chiefly concerned in the government of Israel and Judah, and the prophecies were largely confined to these Kings. From Samuel until **Oded** their prophecies chiefly covered events of their lifetime or immediate future.

**Ahaz** comes next with another **downward step**. One will naturally ask, Can this downward movement continue? No, it must stop somewhere. But Ahaz took **seven steps** downward. How shockingly did he disregard the mistakes of Israel!

In spite of having 800 years of clear history constantly before him, he made more vital mistakes in the few years of his reign than all of his fathers, Moses included. One of his forefathers permitted the altar of Baal to be built in Judea, but this wicked Ahaz permits the images of Baalim to be built. 2. He also robbed the Temple and the executive mansion, too. 3. He surrendered as a vassal to Tilgath-pileser. Downgrade, step 4. He burned his children in the fire of Molock. 5. He introduced Assyrian worship. 6. He introduced star, moon and sun worship, II Kings 23:11. 7. He removed God's altar.

But in the midst of all this God raises up Isaiah the prophet, not only to counsel Ahaz, but with burning words of eternal life. He comes forth with prophecies more definite concerning this ONE mentioned by Moses in Deut. 18:15. His messages are like fire brands falling here and there throughout all times. Later we hope to have more to state regarding this great prophet. Just about this time the Israelites are taken captive into the east by Pul. God is making the kingdoms of Shem quiver and shake, and is permitting them to go into the hands of the **Gentiles**, just at the very time that the great prophet to the Gentiles is brought upon the scene.

Remember, that just when David was chosen Chinese history began; and now when Gentile supremacy begins the great forecasts of Christ are



uttered also. The scholars for centuries have been puzzled regarding this character, Pul, who carried away the ten tribes and made havoc especially of Galilee. It seems that although Pul is stated as being an Assyrian, yet it is very difficult to account for this. It may be quite possible that he was a Chinese king? Everything seems to be called Assyrian north of Damascus and east of Mesopotamia.

We would not cast a shadow upon the text, but it must be admitted that information of a satisfactory nature is very difficult to obtain, even in Assyrian history this Pul is not clearly traced. However, this is too deep for one so limited as the writer, and we hope that some of our critics who have all knowledge and understand all mysteries will set forth a clear and comprehensive account of this king Pul; also the relation of China to the rest of creation at this particular date. Surely no true believer will accept the theory of five races, such as educationalists advance these days of enlightenment! The Chinese have traditions and pipedreams that run back 14,000 years, but they have nothing whatsoever that will bear inspection beyond 3,000 years. The Hindoo traditions run back millions of years, but they cannot put their finger upon any definite coincident of history, back scarcely any distance of time. When they get beyond Bible history it seems to be a question of who can contrive the cleverest lie!

See Annex. But, to return to our thought on Ahaz, we should notice that Satan tries to smash down this prophecy pertaining to **David's throne**, but it is saved, although at times it was apparently extinct.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### HEZEKIAH THE REFORMER

**Hezekiah** is the next ruler of Judah, and he revives the true worship by regaining the throne of David. But it seems impossible for him to fully overcome the evils of his apostate father, Ahaz. Hezekiah was one of the most perfect kings named in the Bible. One hour spent in getting acquainted with this splendid character will bring years of blessed reflection, and will give vitality to the entire being.

Hezekiah's great work in destroying the idolatry of four generations of his fathers was wonderful. His great zeal he manifested in being thorough, even to the destroying of the brazen serpent which had been lifted up by Moses in the wilderness. There were eminent dangers of Judah being wiped out at this time by disease, because their abominable false worship had led them into licentious practices and even sodomy.

When their soul rebelled against the Almighty their physical strength was forfeited to an alarming extent also. This fact is attested to by the early death of the Kings.

When one reads the thrilling account of Heze-

kiah's efforts in bringing together the nation, and also part of Israel, to keep the Passover; the repairing of Solomon's temple; and the re-establishment of the altar, our spiritual emotions are stirred to a fervor. We can suppose that it is this same feeling that makes optimists and post-millennialists. But how sad it is, as we read and study these facts, to notice that there is no mention of fire coming down from heaven to consume the sacrifices, as was done in former times. Here are the people gathered, here is the altar, here is the sacrifice, but where is the heavenly fire?

Judah never seemed secure. The devil continually tried to disrupt the lineage of David. Shalmanezzer and Sennacherib held the rod of iron above Hezekiah, threatening destruction continually. Now here he is threatened on every side and he has no son yet. If he should be forced into war, as Satan was trying to do, the seed of David would end; the promise of God to David by Nathan **would fail**. Hezekiah not comprehending God's plan must have been worried. But God was taking care of His promise, however weak and sinful man was. So in due time **Manasseh** was born. Another close shave. But, God who loved David, never forgets. See II Kings 20:6. Yes, and in the midst of all this he is smitten by sickness, and he is even warned by Isaiah to make his will and set his house in order. But he prays and cries unto God, and is spared another

fifteen years so that he is enabled to strengthen the kingdom that it may survive the apostacy of his sons. Now comes Manasseh, and with the familiar words, "And he **did that which was evil** in the sight of the Lord, after the abominations of the heathen.

## CHAPTER XIX

### ELIJAH AND ELISHA

We have already seen that most of the prophets up until this time were chiefly engaged in the affairs of Judah and Israel, and very little has been mentioned relating to the Gentiles, or to the descendants of Japheth. It will be well for us to rest our pursuit of the kings at this time, for a while at least, in order that we may go back again to the time of Jehoshaphat and Ahab for the purpose of gleaning a few thoughts from the life of the illustrious Elijah, the Tishbite, who was the contemporary of these kings.

He is said to be the grandest and most romantic personage of all the Old Testament. Having omitted his mention thus far it will perhaps be profitable to consider him briefly at this time. We cannot, however, do more than mention this brilliant "Gileadite" as a witness for the defense of the Bible.

This Bedouin from the hills appears in **Israel** at a strange time, when the true worship of God seems forsaken and even the zealots are about ready to forfeit their faith.

We seem to have no account of Elijah's an-

cestors and this omission has led many to believe that he came into the world in a mysterious way. However this may be we know not, but we know he went out of the world miraculously, and it is on this fact we now desire to dwell.

The infidel repudiates all the accounts of Elijah as either being the dreams of fanatics, the fancies of dreamers, or cunningly devised fables. But the fact of these incidents being so interwoven into the historical fabric of at least **three nations**, and recorded in some form or other in numerous sacred writings, both Jew and Gentile, Christian and anti-Christian, there cannot reasonably be any foundation in the objections raised by these **strivers**.

Further than this, if a fabrication had been contemplated, such a wild man as Elijah would not be taken to establish such an important event! It is too far beyond the characteristics of human nature to conceive of a man uneducated, half dressed, unkempt and a **hated knocker**, to be chosen for such a role. This man was hated by all sides, royalty, I Kings 18:4, and 19:2; the troops, I Chron. 1:9; all idolaters, I Kings 18:28. The true worshipers cared but little for him because, strange as it may appear, he gave little or no encouragement for Israel's future.

Did it ever occur to you that Elijah knew more about the future than possibly any other

prophet? But did you ever stop to think that Elijah said scarcely a word about the future?

What a strange thing it is to see how a certain brand of theology clogs the avenues of faith! It was so in Elijah's day. The young students at the prophetic school did not take to this hairy man dressed in sheep skin, even when it was revealed to them that he was about to be caught up unto God they would not believe it when it occurred. Oh, the resistance of the flesh against the spirit!

When Elisha returned to Jericho, having upon him Elijah's mantle, these young preachers from the seminary met him and asked, "Where's Elijah?" He doubtless positively told them that, "God took him to heaven!" They seem not to doubt that God took him "up," but they began to argue that he didn't go to heaven, that he was merely carried off by the Spirit and dropped upon some mountain somewhere. We see these swelled-headed college athletes argue and wrangle with Elisha until he is ashamed, II Kings 2:17. They continue their contention and request that he allow fifty select students to go and hunt Elijah. We see Elisha standing before them in shame and disgust. He says, "No, I told you God took him up to heaven." They still insist that it might have been just a cyclone, or tornado or some kind of rainbow. Elisha in sadness for their unbelief, finally tells them to go and have their way.



So off they go, hunting the mountains and plains for three days, but they didn't find him. The old Sadducees hunted him, seems to me, for hundreds of years, but, thank God, three fishermen found him one day after about 900 years had passed. They were not fishing either when they found him, but praying on Mount Tabor.

If the Bible was a make-up of man they would have fixed it up so that Moses, or Samuel, or David should play the role of Angel, not a hairy old foss like Elijah.

**Elisha was the next father of the prophets**, an educated and good looking city man. But we see him also engaged in the affairs or matters pertaining to the present and immediate future. The events he predicts do not affect the Gentile nations to any great future extent. His life seemed to be one of miracle performing. The fifty years of his prophetship was almost exclusively devoted to backslidden Israel, to save them from extermination. Very little is said about the future of any nation, even Israel. This cultured city man was of gentle temper, with a kind loving disposition, always ready to advise, to soothe, to heal. Discouraged widows, perplexed prophets, kings, and generals resorted to him in their troubles. Infidels deny this, we know, and portray Elisha to be a brutal wretch, because of the incident at Bethel.

We once knew a man who appeared to be a gentleman and Christian. He held the office of

High Priest in a certain "secret society." My, O! How he could pray and gas! We were invited one day to his home. He had an excellent lot of books. We began talking about great men and in the course of our conversation mentioned Elisha, but as soon as we mentioned his name this friend became infuriated. He shook his head, clinched his fist, bit together his teeth, and a lot of other things to emphasize his infidelity. Never have we been more shocked by disappointment than with this friend (?). But through this experience we cut our first eyetooth to the anti-Christianity and hypocrisy of secret societies. A little later we were horrified to learn that the entire officialdom of that local society was a bunch of masqueraders. Great boasts were made of their Christianized ritualism, and it was wonderful to us to see the reality (apparent) displayed; to see one play the role of priest, another high-priest, another guardian angel, another Lucifer, another a lost soul, another the rewarding angel—hell and heaven performed in the degrees with the greatest scriptural accuracy and pretended sincerity! But as soon as the performance was over they were different persons. They had no more use for Christianity than a skunk would have for a disinfectant. These deceivers are products of our **show** Christianity, and they are ever ready to knife the Bible like Jehudi. See Jer. 36:23. What do men who drink, smoke and guzzle around all night, care about Christian-

ity, even if they belonged to a hundred lodges?

This act of Elisha's was entirely out of harmony with his characteristics. And for the benefit of our liberal-minded friends, we beg to state that these who ran after Elisha yelling "bald-head" were not "**dear little innocent children**" as they present it, but young fellows about the kind we see loafing around doorways, devouring cigarettes. Remember, that all under twenty were called children in those days. These taunting, young infidels and sarcastic idolaters proved the truth of the Bible, "Be not deceived, God is not mocked." They attempted to mock God when they said, "Go up." They discredited the translation of Elijah more than they despised Elisha.

We now come to Elisha's death-bed, II Kings 13:19, but, unlike David, he has nothing to say about the future of Jerusalem. Compare David's last words, II Sam. 23:1, 5.

## CHAPTER XX

### JONAH OF GALILEE AND ISAIAH OF JERUSALEM

It is preferable at this time while having an intermission from the study of Kings, to now mention Jonah, "the Galilean prophet." The critics of Germany especially, cut and slash at Jonah in a terrific manner. The infidels and socialists chuckle with delight at the mention of his name. It is all very easy to libel and abuse a dead man who cannot reply, but, if Jonah could be allowed to rise and defend himself for one hour, he would so smash these cocked-up fancies of polished infidels and hyphenated Christian critics that they would never be heard from again.

But God has never been interested in gratifying the curiosity of ambiguous professors. Instead of criticism there ought to be sympathy on every hand for this poor Galilean when we consider the stupendous dimensions of NINEVEH. This little place seems to have been promoted by one of the sons of Ham, but reached its climax under the rule of the sons of Shem. When we think of this little city being six or seven times the area of London, it is no wonder the poor man

ran away. Especially when we consider the extent of idolatry reached in Nineveh at this time.

We ought to feel quite comfortable in our mind regarding the seemingly impossibility of the occurrences mentioned in the **Book of Jonah**. It ought to settle it aboundingly when Jesus Christ confirmed it, as we find recorded in Matt. 12:39.

But if our liberalists can prove that there never existed such a place as Nineveh we may consider the discardment of the entire Book of Jonah. But until they prove Assyrian history to be baseless, me for Jonah.

Let us now briefly observe a few points of evidence that stand out distinctly from all others and are somewhat diverse from those examined thus far. Remember now that we left off our trail of royalty with Hezekiah. It is very striking that the two nations, Judah and Israel, met the crisis at about the same time. Israel, having totally back-slid, was carried into captivity during Hoshea's reign, but Judah having yet a few who kept their faith in Jehovah, is revived and retains its national power.

Back in the days of Amaziah a child was born to whom all futurity was revealed. He becomes a prophet of great distinction. He is at first not different from the other prophets. His call does not extend beyond the courts of Judah. But, about the beginning of Jotham's reign, he receives an ecstatic vision in which the future of Judah is

revealed, as well as many other things in the distant ages.

The character of this prophet is lovely for its humility; surely none will attempt to complain about the inconsistencies of Isaiah.

We have the fortune of the entire world told by Isaiah, but it is very difficult to cipher out; and it is strange to see that although Christ appeared to him as God, Son and King, in the 6th Chapter, yet neither he, nor the people of his day, were to understand, Chapter 6:9.

What does the Book of Isaiah claim? We mean by this, What are the claims of the book beyond the life of its author? We can mention only a few for the sake of bringing the most vital facts directly to mind without the use of a superfluous word. The prophecies that pertained to Judah and Israel, Syria and Assyria, although having a minute fulfillment, do not interest us so much as the nations now on the stage of action.

Isaiah foretold the captivity of Judah about 150 years before it occurred, which was about 125 years after his death, Isa. 64:10, 11. He prophesied the return of Judah about two hundred years before the event, even twice mentioning Cyrus' name directly, Isa. 44:28 and 45:1; indirectly 46:11 and 48:14, 15.

We know that such positive yet secluded declarations are entirely beyond human ability. Unbelievers of all sorts have attempted to show

that Cyrus' name has been added since the return from Babylon, but they have made a failure. Just as it is impossible to patch a fabric without it being detected, regardless of who does it, so is it with the Book of Isaiah; it is without patch or tamper.

We are sure that naming this man nearly two hundred years before he was born is an impossibility, so far as human calculation is concerned. This could not be fabricated by any means, because the Book of Isaiah is so mysterious and promiscuous that it would be an easier task to put together the Statue of Liberty, after it had been blown into a million pieces by a charge of nitroglycerin, than for Cyrus to have known "just when" to make his "debut."

When Astyages possessed by Satan, designed the murder of his grandson Cyrus, God miraculously saved him and he was reared in obscurity like Joash in Athaliah's time, but for a much longer period and under an assumed name.

Now you disciples of zoology will you come up and prove there never was a Cyrus? Do you deny the Medo-Persian history too? Is the Pasargadea tomb a dream also? This wonderful picture proves the book to be what we claim it to be. These men, hundreds of years apart, never saw one another, were enemies in a sense, belonging to different races, yet this acquaintance. Is it not wonderful?

Isaiah predicted the birth of Jesus in terms inconceivable:

Immanuel, Prince, Redeemer, The Holy One, King, Isa. 7:14, Isa. 9:6, Isa. 59:20, Isa. 29:19, 32:1, Christ's birth is prophesied in 7:14 and 9:6 and 11:1-3; His crucifixion in Isa. 53. The plea of God, as well as of Isaiah, to the infidel is to believe this report.

It is astonishing how Isaiah went into detail in relating the crucifixion. The language here used was enshrouded in mystery, but is more definite than the 11th chapter and in some respects clearer than the 22nd Psalm. Isaiah prophesies the millennium, in which the Jews shall be gathered together at Jerusalem from four corners of the earth, Isa. 56:3-8 and 62:6-9. In which righteousness shall cover the earth, ch. 11:9, when there should be no more solitary place, no more shortage of crops, but the desert shall produce roses, ch. 35:1, 2. Not only will the physical earth be rejuvenated but the whole creation is to be changed, Isa. 65th chapter. Isn't this a glorious hope?

Some optimists would tell us that if the 65th chapter of Isaiah means anything it is merely "community uplift," that it means evangelization. Another will say, "Why, people going about telling the story of civilization and relating deathbed stories, and tales of criminology can never change nature nor remove the curse of sin!"



Were the prophecies of Isaiah regarding Syria, Assyria, Egypt, Judah, the birth and suffering of Christ, literal? Yes. Then how can anyone possibly expect anything otherwise in the case of Isa. 65? If you desire anything more positive as a tonic for your faith in the Book of Isaiah please turn to the 13th chapter, "**The Overthrow of Babylon.**" From the 19th verse to the end of this chapter is given the most striking description ever known of a ruined city. If some one had predicted in 1817 that Chicago would be exactly as it is now in 1917, we all would hail such a one as possessing supernatural powers because eighty-seven years ago there were only about sixty-five souls in what is now Chicago. Now suppose one should stand on State, Adams, Clark, or Van-Buren St., and begin to prophecy that in 100 years from now every building should be in a heap of ruins, and that wolves and hyenas would overrun City Hall, that only owls and doleful creatures should occupy the LaSalle St. Station. How long would such a one preach until he were apprehended as a lunatic? Yet we have a much stronger case than this in Isaiah 13.

Babylon was five times larger and ten times grander than London and it was in its height of splendor in Isaiah's time, but he prophesied that it should be a heap of ruins 150 years before it became a fact. Now the bravest Arab is afraid to pitch his tent near it. He absolutely will not do

so under any consideration. Was this prophecy literally fulfilled? Yes, literally! What are the critics and infidels going to do with the Babylon dream? Say, man, believe God and you'll have something to stand on.

We do not desire to make a book of words, nor follow the modern practice of evasion, by whipping around the fact and never coming to it. Therefore let us get the kernel with as little shell-cracking as possible. After this is done if you desire to put the shell together and polish it up you may do so, but our purpose will be only to find the kernel.

Before passing by the book of Isaiah let us notice one more point; this is in reference to Tyre, Isa. 23. The seige and destruction of this fabulously wealthy city was prophesied definitely. The terrible destruction that befell this city at the hands of Nebuchadnezzar, Alexander and succeeding monarchs, is a permanent testimony to the genuine significance of Isaiah's prophecy. This rich city of navies, that was exalted to the heavens, can never again reach the power it enjoyed during Hiram's time.

The book of Isaiah is particularly referred to by Christ and the apostles, Matt. 3:3; Luke 4:17, 18; Acts 8:28; Rom. 10:16-20, and many other places too numerous to mention now. The passage found in Isa. 53:1, "Who hath believed our report?" seems to ring out with particular appeal

to the infidels of the present age. It is ringing out like a church bell to those who aim their heavy artillery at Isaiah. The unbelievers of these eventful days use every known artifice in their attempts to destroy this hated book.

What great universal benefit can they imagine in the destruction of Isaiah and Deuteronomy? Are they any more the voice of God than the others? History, geography, nature and science are just as strong in their coincidence toward the other books of the Bible. Each part of Scripture is in perfect consistency with the other, and it seems strange why critics should concentrate their efforts on two links of the chain. But it is because these two books are cosmopolitan in their general construction. There seems to be a scrap of typewritten history for every period of time, and every part of the universe all tied up in one bundle.

Assyrians are mentioned a great deal in Isaiah some places referring directly to the Assyrian rulers of the 6th and 7th centuries B. C.; other places, like Chron. 30:31 and 31:8, 9, certainly refer to the Assyrian of the present time (Russia). Isaiah mentions the first great Gentile ruler to whom we have referred (Cyrus), and he prophesied of the last in chapter 28. If anti-Christ, the last great world ruler and Satanic personage, in his deception, agreement and break with the Jews

is not clearly referred to in this chapter, then our understanding of Scripture is very defective.

When we consider how the wise of this world have been trapped and deceived by politicians and philosophers of modern times, even within our own recollection, we shudder for the infidels and critics of the period shortly to come, in which "deceivers shall be deceived" and "a lie shall be preferred to the truth." It is quite a mistake to use the term "higher criticism," because any means used to destroy or hinder truth should be termed "debased infidelity," whether garbed in the apparel of the stage or pulpit.

Where is there any consistency in men who claim to be ministers of God but who are wrapped up in the blasphemies of Darwin's or Blumenbach's ethnology? The very fact that such works as these could live to see the rising sun, after leaving the press, is a conclusive proof of the apostacy of the present age. It is the greatest mystery to our mind how men in modern times can take pleasure in reading these subtle productions and at the same time teach and preach that the world is getting better.

Isaiah is like one standing on the summit of the Allegheny Mountains at Gallitzin, Pa., pouring out a pitcher of water, half flowing to the east and half to the west, having the power of vision to follow the water on the east on and on to the Chesapeake Bay, thence into the Atlantic ocean

and on through the straits of Gibraltar into the Mediterranean. Then he turns to the west and follows the portion emptied in that direction. He traces it into the Ohio river and on until it reaches the Mississippi, thence into the Gulf of Mexico, the Atlantic, and finally into the Mediterranean. Now he sees the sun draw this very same pitcher of water up until the clouds receive it and the winds carry it back again and drop it gently on the summit where it was poured out.

Just such a vision as this did Isaiah have concerning the Jews. Is it not wonderful to see how the Jews have been mixed up with the whole world these many centuries, yet they are as separate as the water in a particular vessel. If the prophecies pertaining to the Jews are insufficient to convince you that the Bible is what it is claimed to be, we trust you will be patient enough to consider the predictions relative to the Gentile nations, which we shall shortly take up. But now in closing the testimony of Isaiah have we found him to be such a character as could safely be admitted into the inner courts of our hearts and the sacred precincts of our home? We do not find him untruthful in a single instance, not assuming, not exploiting, not oppressing, but such a one whose word could never be doubted even though he were selling New Haven Railroad stock.

## CHAPTER XXI

### MANASSEH AND AMON—TWO RED LIGHTS

Let us now return to the kings of Judah. **Manasseh** is now king and Judah is again plunged into the depths of idolatry. This wicked king brought about still a new departure in false worship, even doing worse than the heathen, II Chron. 33:9. He sets the image of a heathen God in the Temple, beside altars to the stars in two of the courts. Down they go farther than ever! We think it would not be possible for Judah to go another step downward, as the account of Manasseh is reviewed, but his son is more pronounced in his idolatry than Manasseh. **Amon** made a new departure by corrupting the Judges and turning them from truth and justice. We think they must have gotten down almost as low as our systems of Justice (?) today, but our conditions are today beyond description.

When we stop long enough to reflect our senses are shocked. Would the world be overrun with lawyers today if Deuteronomy 16:19 was embedded in the heart of our judges? "Thou shalt not wrest judgment, thou shalt not respect per-

sons, neither take a gift, for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous."

Cases have been known where dive-keepers have kept up the police on their beat like princes by a system of petty hush-money. Cases have been known where the police have actually assisted in maintaining bawdy houses by a revenue system that enabled the police, not only to live like princes, but to bank their salary and become well off (?) in a comparatively short time. Single policemen have been known who received **friendship money** from forty houses of prostitution, beside what would pass from gambling dens, saloon-keepers, thieves, and private prostitutes. Can we wonder at such conditions while we see the wheels of justice clogged by secret societies, and in turn these societies are sheltered and fostered by the so-called Church?

There are very few justices of the peace, judges or notaries who fear God and sincerely believe in His judgment. What a shocking thing it is for these persons to put others under an oath they disbelieve themselves! One is compelled to feel that money instead of justice is the object in most cases.

From the country squire to the Supreme Court one is bound to think, that so far as the majority of lawyers and judges are concerned, the fees and the propagation of their trade is the

uppermost concern. We feel certain from our experience and observation that those who practice law do not love it, nor its author, nor the result of law's intent.

Can we expect any improvement while men's hearts are opposed to God? If **Amon's** heart and mind had been right toward God, justice would not have been perverted; this has been the secret in all times, and is now and ever shall be. We are wrong at the core, consequently our systems are wrong and vicious. Can it be expected that a constable will prosecute impartially those who have labored for his election and those who opposed? Can it be expected that a man who is a gambler will carry out the laws restricting this vice? Can it be expected that an adulterer will prosecute prostitution faithfully? Since judges are elected from the ranks of lawyers, most of whom have a tremendously esteemed opinion about the value of their services and such a feeble estimation for the labor of others that they think it a just and holy practice to take a week's wages from a poor man for an hour's work, how can we expect just judges?

We knew a lawyer some years ago who almost took hysteria because the coal miners of western Pennsylvania were asking a paltry 60 cents a ton for mining coal. About the same time this very same individual collected twenty thousand dollars from a corporation for his services



in obtaining a franchise. Could you expect such men to make just judges?

While our schools are inculcating into our children's minds the justice of such shocking inequalities as are continually practised, how can we expect any other than we have? Does it mean anything when we see judges become rich suddenly when they have hugged the wall for years while practising law? When you see a candidate for judge become friendly with brewers, saloon-keepers, gamblers, corporations, and their bosses, do you expect to see the justice of the Bible carry forth? When you see the agents of corporations very friendly with your councilmen, and the councilmen get better positions and raise of wages and so forth, do you think Deut. 16:19 is on their heart?

When you see a calf huddled up alongside a cow butting its head and shaking its tail, you can rest assured something is "passing" between them, even though you cannot see it! When we see our schools teaching "Carnegie-ism" and "headucation" and the rights of corporations to be the wrongs of individuals, what can we expect? No wonder our schools teach the abominable theories of Blumenbach's five races!

As long as corporations, insurance companies, militarism, politicians, educators, promoters, lawyers, doctors, judges, Chambers of Commerce, secret societies, Y. M. C. A.'s, and churches are all

pulling the same cord there can never be any **Bible reform**. Our optimists might as well knock their brains out with a free and perpetual franchise, as to try and palm off any more **Amonism** under the name of Christianity.

Any man born into the world without fetters knows very well that the wicked corporations are not "passing" over great donations for nothing. If a strange man would continue sending presents to your wife, would there not be proceedings for a divorcement? This King **Amon**, as bad as he was, did not try to **bluff**, as do our idolaters of today.

Have the teachers and preachers of civic righteousness done anything to better the conditions of the wealth producers of the world the last ten years? We fail to see it. Where wages have been advanced, it has not been because of a sense of justice toward the laborers, but to relieve tension and pacify the oppressed.

Why does the National Chamber of Commerce, Rockefeller and the corporations endorse certain evangelists? Why? Because these evangelists are making a great show by preaching against murder, polygamy and booze, and that not to pay tribute to Caesar is the unpardonable sin of Gentile times. If they do not use these exact words, they preach "pay your debts" so strongly that one is almost bound to conclude this to be their inference. Is it any wonder the Chambers of

Commerce banquet such preachers? The corporations will stand as much of this Gospel as a wooden leg will stand of mustard poultice.

When we consider the oppression that existed in Judea under the reign of this idolatrous king **Amon**, and compare the oppression of our times, we may be certain that idolatry is reigning now, although masquerading in Christian dress.

Not many years ago several men built a shoe factory. After operating it less than ten years their profits were nearly a million, while the men that actually made the shoes are as poor as ever. Such conditions could not exist only under an idolatrous reign. The early manufacturers of Mason fruit jars became wealthy very quickly, and gave tens of thousands to Y. M. C. A. propagation. What a terrible mistake! Far worse than Moses ever made. Why was this money not turned back to its creators? Then if they chose to donate it for the purchase of pool tables and bowling alleys all well and good?

Are these rooters for 20th century idolatry, who claim to have a remedy for the ills and injustice of the world, ready to cut down the army of idle profit-taking speculators? If not, they are less consistent than infidels, and less wise than Socialists.

The Bible has been accused of teaching and endorsing slavery, but since this is an extensive subject, we shall be compelled to pass it with only

brief mention. If we had a system of such **mild slavery** as is referred to in Deut. 15:12-18, where a man is released after six years, with enough goods that he can start farming for himself, it would be a hundred times better than our oppressive system of pauperism. There are many instances where persons have labored for corporations forty and more years and then were dismissed without a penny. The compensation laws recently enacted in the United States will possibly relieve this last mentioned evil, but it is feared that even this will have a grabhook connected with it. The protection afforded by insurance is perhaps the best that man has worked out, but this is only a bag of tricks, too. When we pull the wool out of our eyes and look at this "human octopus" we are constrained to cry out to God; "What is man that thou art mindful of him," Psalms 8:4. The trickery and extortion that is practised between the insurance companies and the undertakers is wonderful and shameful. Insurance companies were unknown in the days of our grandfathers, and so were "hundred dollar coffins." The extortion, crime and corruption that insurance has bred is almost incredible. Think of falsehood, the allurements to get something that was not earned, the millions expended in corrupting legislature and influencing political parties! Could an infidel say this **cradle of suicide** was copied from the Bible? It is nothing but a trick

of gamblers. When we remember that some of the officials of these insurance companies receive twice as much salary as the president of the United States, and that it costs the patrons more than two dollars for every dollar distributed among the policy holders, will any Christian say, "This is God's plan in being our 'brother's keeper?'"

The commercial agencies may be cited as another of man's remedies. These concerns claim to protect wholesale dealers from loss in selling goods to unreliable retailers. Well, let us see from the reports of the courts if this is so. Our district United States courts reveal that many big concerns go into bankruptcy having liabilities that exceed assets tens and hundreds of thousands, so that it is needless to state that these agencies do not protect, except in the small dealings.

They manage to bind the ropes about the beginner so that he cannot rise, consequently thousands who begin business only make food for the financial vultures; this they admit by their own reports. They work in connection with the Chambers of Commerce to keep up a system nearly similar to the blood-hound system of slavery days. But the fact that all these agencies are parts of the steam-roller system that crush the burden bearer down to poverty is neither a reason for an accusation toward God, nor justification in the light of Bible truth. The very fact that they do not work, that they do not produce, nor gather,

nor contribute to the treasury of life, but take the most out, is sufficient to condemn them from any just stand-point, in the Bible or out. We have looked for a solution of the social problem from most every angle, but now we throw up our hands concluding that the only hope lies in the promised "seed of David" and his Throne.

Now let us resume our thought on **Amon**. This wicked king corrupted the priesthood and Levites more than all his fathers. But fortunately his reign was very short; he was "Mexicoed" in two years; but during this short period he attempted to destroy true worship and also the Bible. He felt sure he had ended this **Holy Book** and its religion, but, like many others, he was deceived.

## CHAPTER XXII

### THE FIVE LAST KINGS OF JUDAH AND JEREMIAH THE MAN OF GOD

Next in the Judaic line was Josiah. He was only a boy eight years old when his father was murdered. The priesthood backslidden, the Temple broken down and robbed and idolatry everywhere, made things look hopeless. "But" God had a man who was raised up in the dark days of Manasseh who purposed to direct Josiah into the true worship and reclamation of the book of the law. His name was **Jeremiah**.

By the counsel and prayers of this man, and ten years of untiring work, idolatry was once more destroyed. But it was only outwardly. There seemed no genuine change of heart and mind toward God, and Jeremiah could readily discern, even without revelation, that the foundation of the Jewish political structure was about to crumble. If Jeremiah had been left to himself, he would, no doubt, have joined the "**get-to-gether club**," that was displaying a wonderful, but false zeal for Jehovah during Josiah's "**Campaign Revival**" at Jerusalem. But the God of Moses spoke to him right in the midst of the emotions of the

trumpeters when the Masonic and other orders were hitting the trail bodily.

Perhaps the priests had never been so busy shaking hands and winking, and the Levites had never handled such large collections before, but this true-blue, genuine servant of God was ignored entirely. Throughout the whole campaign we have no record of Jeremiah being consulted, or even called on to lead in prayer.

But it seems characteristic throughout the Bible that those who received the most attention from God got the least from men. Well, this poor servant of God received a shock (?) when God revealed to him that he was to have a life of "living martyrdom." It was shown to him that his life would be a struggle against kings, princes, priests, Levites, prophets and people. Even during the final rally, that memorable eighteenth year of Josiah when that great Passover was held, the Pentateuch was found, the ark restored to the Temple, the trumpets were blown, the Levites sang mightily and the people rejoiced, poor Jeremiah is not mentioned nor noticed. We see this ostracised man of God, shut up somewhere nearby, communing with the Creator of heaven and earth.

He is not seeking the things of this world, yet he is particular that his earthly relations are just, lest he forfeit his Heavenly relation. It is a mistake to think the world has changed its attitude toward God. When preachers and evangelists are



continually lauded and banqueted, a blind man knows that the wireless apparatus is not working properly.

Jeremiah found it very difficult to discover even one who was unentangled with the lust and fallacy of that composition of piety. Jeremiah proved it to be better to keep away from the quicksands, than to go into them with the hope of extricating himself out of them.

The kingdom is now slipping away fast because the religious campaign conducted by Josiah was only surface work. The singing had scarcely died away when Judah went forth to war with Pharaoh (Necho), and Josiah was wounded to his death. But he had two sons—bad as they were—who were the **seed of David** and heir to the throne. Deep in the hearts of the people there was hidden insurgency, which manifested itself at Josiah's death in reversing the order of royalty formally maintained.

So instead of Jehoiakim the oldest son ascending the throne, the people evidently elected the younger Je-ho-a-haz, who reigned only three months. Pharaoh (Necho), being enraged at the outbreak of democracy, deposed Jehoiachin, exiled him in Egypt where he died in prison. Jehoiakim was then placed upon the throne as a vassal, and Judah was **again in bondage to Egypt**. How strange it may seem to us, that the Jews were tributary to Egypt for so brief a period! But it

seems that God through this short Egyptian conquest brought to the minds of the people the words of Moses' prophecies in the 28th of Deut., thereby affording them a final opportunity of repentance. Jeremiah saw right along that the half-hearted measures employed by Josiah and his adherents could never bring about a true reform, much less a cure. God's real people today, just as in past ages, know the difference between true and false reform. Jeremiah had within him, with him, or on him, the Spirit of God, which today is called the Holy Ghost. The same invisible power is the only possible means of becoming a Christian. Christianity is not a mere belief because men are constantly doing and saying things they do not believe in.

What a tremendous testimony to the divine inspiration of the Bible we have in this man Jeremiah! Sometimes we wish that some of our starched-up teachers and preachers, who seem so weak in the back, or somewhere, about the inspiration of the Scriptures, could have a talk with this poor pessimist, "God's Jeremiah," for a few minutes. Well, he proved that he was God's by his prophecies. He foretold exactly that Jeho-i-a-kim would have a **"donkey's funeral,"** Jer. 22:18-19 and 36:30. We claim that such passages as these prove the book to be of God, regardless of any and all difficulties or apparent uncertainties. Jeremiah knew that for Judah to form alliances, or any step

short of absolute repentance, could not withhold God's wrath, and he saw the shallowness of the revival though it appeared to the priests, Levites and people to be genuine. The long practise of duplicity had numbed their senses and so blinded their vision that they were sin-hardened. We see things as through goggles. If we put on green goggles it might be possible to make ourselves believe that saw-dust was grass. The people of Jeremiah's time had gotten nearly like the present generation—so used to deception—that truth can scarcely be discerned or appreciated, and likewise reforms.

We once knew a man who conceived of a wonderful reform for coal miners. He even procured a charter for a new religious society. But as the poor man's reform only led to self-aggrandisement and gain through extortions, company stores and other tricks, thank God, the reform failed. This world has always needed men, and certainly needs them now more than ever, men who believe their fellows are as much entitled to a good home as themselves. Not particularly men of fine words and rhetoric, phrases and expressions of sentiment, but men who believe that their brother has an equal right to a meal of chicken with themselves. We have had plenty of men in America who shouted Liberty on the fourth of July, but in their hearts were slave-masters. They were unwilling for their next door neighbor to

have the same degree of liberty that they had. Plenty of men have blown horns loudly, and made speeches about prosperity and patriotism, yet they believed that bread and molasses is good enough for their neighbor's breakfast, while they must have lamb-chops and buttered toast. Plenty of men preach honesty, yet they will not give anyone around them a chance to be honest because of their trickery in muzzling production and stealing half of what is produced. Plenty of men talk about the poor unfortunates when they themselves have their fortune, so that the other fellow is bound to be an unfortunate. The world is full of charitable ladies and gentlemen (?), but are they willing to make conditions so that charity is unnecessary?

Why should there be any poverty and want in America? Only the drunken, wicked and lazy should be poor! It is the strangest thing how men can shut up their compassion toward their fellowmen by their duplicity in business and yet talk about the Brotherhood of man 365 days a year.

Under the conditions that prevailed during Jehoiakim's reign there was no attempt made at social reform by Jeremiah, but, if there had been any, we may be sure that it would have been genuine and not a "bluff." Many in our days the world over have arisen with glaring announcements of social reform, but generally they have

engaged the enemy at long range. Someone would rise up in California to remedy some great evil in New York, while the very evil existed right where he stood, but he did not have enough Jeremiah in him to say "beans." This lack of genuine sincerity is everywhere manifest, even among the ministry. We find that where the United States Steel Corporation is operating the teachers and preachers are hammering away at the shocking oppressions existing in the mining districts of West Virginia, and the textile districts of Massachusetts. But they are very careful to guard against speech that would hit the local spot. Yet conditions right at home might be worse than those they make a big noise about down in West Virginia.

We know that such tactics as these are followed only by hirelings and cowards, but unfortunately this class seem to be in the majority. We have known Ministerial Associations to meet week after week and discuss social conditions (?) and right under their hand the most cruel oppressions, fraud, reductions and double-work was going on continually, but the pulpit was silent. Shame! It ought to be stated perhaps just what these "cruel oppressions" were, so we shall now mention some. (1) Coal-miners were prevented from employing a weighman at their own expense to see that they received just weight for their coal. (2) These same coal miners were, in addition to

being robbed (?), paid 15 cents per ton less for their product than the prevailing price, beside other encroachments and frauds. Now you will want to know, what other frauds? All right, here they are: In one single mine there was deducted from the miners wages about \$2.00 per month (average) for sharpening their tools. Two blacksmiths were employed at \$60.00 per month each, totaling \$120.00; the company stealing \$80.00 per month beside getting all their horse-shoeing, car-repairs and other work, which occupied  $\frac{7}{10}$  of the blacksmith's time, done for nothing. Again, a fortune was made in selling supplies to these miners at exorbitant prices. (3) The iron moulders of this same city, and at the same time, were receiving \$2.50 for a day's work, by allotment; this allotment was doubled. (4) The Steel Corporations were paying from 9 to 12½c. per hour for labor, 5c. per hour less than the prevailing price. In this same city, and at the same time, franchise-grabbers, mineral thieves, and mortgage-shavers were over-running the entire community like a doughtray with too much yeast in it.

And these poor ghosts of Christianity reported the social condition of the city "fair!" Did some one say, What has this to do with the Bible? We answer, everything! The books of the Major and Minor Prophets are full of outcries against oppression and fraud, and these are the great sins that have provoked the wrath of the Almighty.

Although He has been longsuffering and merciful the clouds of wrath are soon to break over the United States.

Infidelity, secret or pronounced, is the seed of every other sin. In a certain railroad city in central Pennsylvania we found similar conditions, but not any outcry from the pulpit against the Railroad Companies' tyranny in seeking to control body, soul and spirit as a chattel.

Thus it seems that every spot of God's footstool has become "Ephesianized," and because of gain the majority are shouting that Old chorus, "Great is Diana." We have plenty of men who hang the Golden Rule on the walls of their offices, who seem not to know the spirit of it any more than a poodle understands Blumenbach's Ethnology.

The rottenness of our boasted systems and opportunities is producing such a stench that the masses cannot bear it much longer. In times past it was tolerated for men to be applauded as they swung themselves before large audiences on political occasions, but this is coming to a swift and sudden end because the masses, although perhaps unable to cipher out the exact causes, know that the gross inequalities can never exist by square dealing. The swollen fortunes are becoming better understood when we see such men as Miller and Lux in California own 680,000 acres of the choicest land for which they are assessed from 2c.

to 25c. per acre, while farmers in the same communities were assessed from \$17 to \$50 per acre. The Kern County Land Company also holds a little patch of 428,000 acres assessed at from 2c. to 25c. per acre. Another single estate in California comprises 14,500,000 acres. Then going down to Florida we find three men owning 4,200,000 acres. Also 182 men in Florida own 16,990,000 acres. In Louisiana we find ten men owning 440,000 acres; over in Texas one man owns a patch of 3,000,000 acres. Less than 2,000 men in this country own 89,652,000 acres, throughout the states. Then, of course, the poor Railroads own millions upon millions of acres. Two Railroads alone had 15,000,000 acres handed to them by **our dear Christian government**. We are like simps and chumps when we complain about the royalty of England and the rest of Europe!

We have been misinstructed and our education has been, to a great extent, false. Why should we complain about the Duke of Southland owning a patch of land in England.

We beg leave to state that the whole wicked system is soon to end in one big wreck. There are plenty of men who occupy a front pew, who turn their eyes up to the skies Sunday morn and hang the Golden Rule of Luke 6:31 in their office, but who are entangled in this unnameable mass of **Chris-gain-ity**.

We urge and plead with such to extricate



yourself with all haste; to be allied with oppressors will disrupt your hope of heaven. We know that just as there were prophets dealing out soothing syrup in Jeremiah's time, so is it today with infidels, teachers and preachers. They will prepare a timely compound containing fifteen ounces of theories and isms, then add one ounce of Scripture to give it flavor. But you may as well call a snow ball a cake because it has a few drops of vanilla added to it, as to pronounce this veneer the Gospel. The false prophets that arrayed themselves against Jeremiah in the days of Jehoiakim remind us of the sooth-sayers of this generation. The people would reason, no doubt, that it was hardly possible for so many prophets to be wrong and Jeremiah alone to be right, but it was so. This poor rejected **living martyr** was truly the preference of God. One can scarcely appreciate his position, until having gone through some crisis in the minority. As one studies the awful conditions of those dark days in Jerusalem and Judea, and then thinks of the strange demonstrations that Jeremiah was called upon to perform, the heart is **wrung with pity** for him. He seems to be like the demonstrators sometimes seen in our drugstore windows, or like a dress demonstrator in a large dry-goods store. Poor Jeremiah! We can see the people gather around him as he puts on that calico girdle, all stained with clay and rock-rust, after having buried it by the Euphrates river and

dug it up again as he was directed to do by God. How we see the mercy of God in ordering such graphic announcements, so that the people could not help but understand if they were minded to repent. Look at the people running up the street! What's the matter, someone says? O, that crazy old clown, Jeremiah, is up on the corner with a funny girdle on and it's all covered with dirt and rust. He is telling how that our government is going to be as worthless as that girdle. I say! He is telling some startling things, isn't he? Yes, but don't pay any attention to him, he is simple. Up at the corner a crowd is gathered; some are laughing with scorn, others smile with half respect and shame, a few are almost inclined to believe him and one or two who have known of the faithfulness of his father, believe him and stand around. But the faculty at the school of the prophets get wild about him and send a committee to the high priest, and this personage likely sends the porters of the Temple to stop him. But Jeremiah got new orders from God, and we see him after a year of warnings and prophecies, persecuted and suffering, make another strange debut.

How the priests, princes, politicians, Levites, porters and false prophets, devise against Jeremiah? We can readily picture his frame of mind from Chapter 15:10, 11 and 18:20. How he pleads with the Almighty to be excused. How, in the bitterness of soul, he regrets his birth and his

mother. What an awful sight to see this son of truth so humbled by wicked lying men! Would a man so suffer for a life-time for uncertainties and fancied dreams?

We know there is a possibility of bearing reproach for a fancied truth, but these truths were **tested-out-truths!** Palestine was at that time overrun by loan sharks, judging from Jeremiah's language in chap. 15:10. The opposition of the multitude now increases; Jeremiah is put in the stocks to be taunted and spit upon; every influence is brought to bear upon him that he should plead with Jehovah for a pleasant report. Then he is released only to return the next day with the same message, and perhaps a worse one. At this time many advocate his death, but there is great fear among the priests since Zechariah was stoned in the Temple by the Joash political jugglers. So the policy determined upon is to silence him as much as possible by continually arresting, insulting, ridiculing, slandering and discounting him, chap. 18:18. But now he is instructed to go to some of the **back-number Priests** and some of the old men about Jerusalem, and take them out to the valley of Hin-nom.

Now we see him gather a crowd of these old fogies. Off they start toward the valley that lies beyond the east gate. Look! there is Jeremiah with an earthen pitcher heading the procession like Joshua of old, marching on to Jericho. People

look up and down the street wondering what is going on again, but when they are told it is only old Jeremiah, excitement soon dies. I wonder what he is going to tell today? This is the question in the mind of every one, and, indeed, Jeremiah has little idea himself what he is going to tell them when he gets out there, but God has promised to give him a message. They arrive at the east gate of the city. My, what a crowd! Many of these old back-number Priests and Levites no doubt remembered the wicked reign of Amon, and some even Manasseh.

At last they reach the valley. Every eye is now fixed on Jeremiah with strange expectancy. Bang! Crash! goes the pitcher against a rock, and Jeremiah, who has all day been silent as a clam, breaks forth with terrifying words of warning. As he points with his finger toward the King's gardens he pours out words that seem like fire, like a volcano belching forth lava just before a mighty inundation. He now speaks as God puts the very words on his tongue: "Those gardens shall be so full of dead that there can not be another one buried in them (See Jer. 19:11), and they shall never be called the king's gardens again." Many other horrors that should befall Jerusalem and Judea were described to them. Were they fulfilled? Yes, to the very letter.

Jeremiah and his company of men return to Jerusalem and the next day there is a terrible stir

throughout the city. But Jeremiah is likely to be closeted with God that day, and possibly for many days. How anxiously are the Priests, who have heard all about his escapades, waiting for his appearance at the Temple? Next we see him walking with bowed head and steady step into the Court of the Temple when suddenly he is confronted by Pashur the governor of the Temple who strikes him square in the face without a word. Then in his fiendish rage he puts him in the stocks. It is feared that there are many Pashurs today who with false dogma make a great swag and sway?

This poor man of truth is permitted to suffer almost constantly. Here comes the staggering question up again; Why does God allow truth and right to suffer, and IF God is Almighty and all-wise why does He permit these awful things to occur when He has the power to prevent it? This is the most common question asked by unbelievers of all kinds today, and we are frank to say that we don't know, nor cannot answer to much satisfaction. But we would ask one question that might let a little light into the mind. Would you want God to start with you first? For our part we are glad to say with David, "He hath not dealt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities," (Psa. 103:10). "The Lord is not slack concerning His promise as some men count slackness, but is longsuffering to usward,

not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance."

Ah! this is the neverfailing touch. Every generation has had its exhortation in one way or other. But in this clever age men have gotten so smart that in reading the Bible they can shut their eyes every time they come to this word. All through this Book about God, we find "repentance" the only element that moves the heart of God toward sinful man. We find this word in the New Testament much more frequent than in the Old. But it was the keynote with all the Prophets, and it rang heaven's bell for the most wicked kings and people. This is God's command to the world right to the 19th of Revelation; we find exhortations to repent, and love on God's part does the rest.

Infidels and socialists are the greatest problems to our mind, because they seem so inconsistent in their professed certainty, "that there is no future judgment." It is pretty certain that they do not believe this more than skin deep. Would they permit such an ungovernable passion as vengeance to be constrained by mere law? If one half the world's population were soldiers and policemen, the other half could never be controlled if they really believed there was no future judgment. Every insult, every injustice, every wronged woman, every oppressed and exploited man would avenge his adversary; buildings, bridges, trains

mills, mines, anything and everything would be blown up with dynamite before there could be any recovery. The vindictive spirit of human nature is uncontrollable, and would defy all bounds, bonds and powers if the restraint of grace was removed.

Anyone who reads the newspapers can imagine in a small measure the extent of crime, even though they may not have read reports on criminology. We will not attempt to give any account of criminal records farther than to mention murder, and that only in the United States. The murders reported in the United States for one year totalled nearly eleven thousand; that same year there were 700 lynchings and 300 executions. Is not this staggering? Especially so when we consider that the majority of murderers escape only to repeat their crime, and that the number recorded are by no means all that are committed. Then again just think of the number that were aided to escape and wrench from the hands of the law by the so-called Church! What? The Church? No! So-called! We mean the secret society men that scheme these "jury fixings."

O, thank God, for the comfort and peace of mind that is so satisfying, and for the wonderful promises as well as the prophecies. "Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished," (Prov. 11:21). The 15th verse of this same chap-

ter is the part of the Bible that every infidel believes.

Poor Jeremiah! He is scarcely out of the stocks long enough to get to his home at Anathoth. We fancy we see him home in his bedroom only a day or two until he receives a new message. Back he goes to Jerusalem, a few miles distant. We see him standing in the court of the Temple delivering his message to the priests, princes and rulers, but at the same time there are false prophets over in the Women's Court and the Gentile's Court. These tell entirely a different story to Jeremiah and it creates a most terrible disorder in the Temple. Remember that the Temple is the scene of every kind of worship now. For instance, there's the Levitical Choir singing the praises of Jehovah today, and the praises of Baal tomorrow, whichever offers the most pay and has the best show. We fear there is much of this duplicity going on today; persons engaged in singing or playing in a ball-room or theatre on Saturday night, we find on Sunday morning up in the choir loft of a church, singing, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow." What shameful duplicity this is!

Jeremiah's preaching is fast bringing about riotous conditions, so the priests, porters and princes trump up a charge of incitement against him and he is thrust into prison. They are now jubilant because they have at last put a padlock



on this pessimist's mouth. But God delivers him quickly, and we see him back in the Temple reading the prophecies which he now has in book form. This reading so enraged the king and princes that the king committed the awful act of burning the book. How strange it is that people should hate the truth! We ought to want the true facts of a case, however bitter it may be. How can intelligent people listen to a lot of false dope just because it is delivered by an influential optimist deceiver?

Back into prison Jeremiah is taken, but he is not going to die there as they have planned. He is soon delivered and we see him again in the court of the Temple; this time as a demonstrator. Here he is with a wooden yoke about his neck and preaching that in like manner shall Nebuchadnezzar put a yoke upon them all. Over by the altar among the Levites there stands a very popular man who claims to be a prophet of God. He is delivering a prop—! No. Well, what shall we call it? He is delivering some sort of get-together elevation about peace, brotherhood and prosperity that he conjured up from his own mind. The Levites are intensely interested in his discourse, when suddenly he turns round and spies Jeremiah over in the men's court with this yoke on his neck. He immediately knows the meaning of it, and makes a rush for this poor prophet, tears it from him in an ugly way, breaks it in pieces and de-

nounces Jeremiah in the bitterest terms. But Jeremiah forbears and calmly turns to him and tells his fortune free. This false prophet died in disgrace within two months.

Jeremiah would have been more pleased than the people if he could have brought pleasant tidings, but he was a true servant of God and would not think of diverting truth.

Jehoiakim now thrusts Jeremiah into the dungeon of the prison, thinking that he would soon die and be out of the way, but prophecy is now to be fulfilled without delay. Jeremiah hears a crack. A shout. A scream. He knows the cause; the Chaldeans have broken into the city like an irresistible tide. The princes and great men rush to the king's house as the people are slaughtered in the streets, only to be followed forthwith by the Chaldean braves and slaughtered at Tophet—the King's gardens) with the king and the royal family, just exactly as Jeremiah had told. The great city is now subdued and the slain buried, but there is no room to bury the king, so he is dragged off like a donkey, just exactly as Jeremiah had foretold in Chap. 22:19.

God is gracious to Jeremiah and is spared from witnessing this awful sight. He escapes it all by being in prison. He is now in line for a bit of kindness and favorable attention.

The next king in the lineage of David is Jehoiachin who seeks the counsel of Jeremiah as

well as respects and fears him. He also seeks Jeremiah's intercessions, but his reign is only of three months' duration. He plans a revolt against Nebuchadnezzar and also tries to "knock out" Jeremiah's prophecies. But he might as well have tried to dry up the Dead Sea. God had spoken.

Jehoiachin, shackled by Nebuchadnezzar, like Napoleon at Waterloo, is carried away from Judea never to see it again. He is thrust into prison for 36 years, where he likely spent the time in repentance toward God for his sins and those of his fathers, and also thoughts of tender kindness toward Jeremiah. This Jehoiachin is the same Jehoiachin as is mentioned in Matthew 1:11 and is the last king of Judah.

But Nebuchadnezzar showed still a little mercy by appointing Zedekiah, the uncle of Jehoiachin, to the throne of impoverished Judea. He was a mere vassal of Babylon, a vain weakling with a small heart and possibly foot-ball on the brain. He also hated Jeremiah. Certainly, we can always look for this kind of men to oppose genuine servants of God. He was mixed up in idolatry and science, notwithstanding all that his ears had heard and his eyes seen. He tried no doubt at first to treat Jeremiah with respect, but when he saw the majority of his advisers, and the young lawyers, doctors, bankers and politicians despise him, he despises him also. Jeremiah was soon in prison again, but this time spent in prison

was utilized in rewriting his book of prophecies with the assistance of Baruch. This Zedekiah after a few years conspires with the surrounding little countries to revolt against Nebuchadnezzar.

Now come the Chaldeans and besiege Jerusalem. Now Jeremiah's words regarding famine and starvation are to have complete fulfillment, chap. 21:9 and 19:9. The Chaldeans are in a terrible fury, and the Prophet is advising the people to surrender according as he had been shown of God, but this only enrages the politicians and they rush to Zedekiah requesting a death warrant for Jeremiah, but the king (so-called) is afraid and simply gives Jeremiah into their hands. They, too, are afraid to kill him so they cast him in prison, and bribe the keeper to put him in the pit to die. This is done, but a poor negro risks his own life and pulls him out of the mire with clothes and ropes, Jer. 32:16.

Listen! What's that terrible pounding? Thump, thump, thump! Hear the shouting, screaming, yelling! What is that? says Baruch to Jeremiah. What, are the Chaldeans rushing in on the city?

We see them marching on in fury like merciless Germans at Louvain, slaying right and left. Most of those not killed are corraled together and driven like sheep before the triumphant armies to Babylon. Then with the ram and fire the Temple is destroyed, and next the city, but where is Jere-

miah? Why he receives special attention and is permitted to remain at home, and by his recommendation no doubt, his friend, Gedaliah, is appointed by Nebuchadnezzar to be Governor over Judea, chapters 39:40.

Judah, O Judah! Is he done? O no, but he is cured from idolatry. What a sad, broken-hearted people we see entering the domain of Babylonia! Their reputation had become known all over the world as singers. We see the people of Babylon flock out to meet them as news of their approach is received in order to be first to hear their wonderful song. But alas, alas! their song is gone. We hear the pleading of the Babylonians, "Sing us one of the songs of Zion." They reply, "How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land?" Their hearts are wrung; their eyes are heavy from weeping; their heads are drooped as they hang their harps on the willows beside the river Babylon. We hear them sob, "If I forget thee,—O, Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning. If I do not remember thee let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth." One of the saddest pictures of the present day is a Jew. As much as we love them, our heart is pained every time we look into the sorrow stricken face, because we know that, whatever they may have of this world's goods they have lost their song. They have lost their king; they have lost their country, but not for ever.

You ask, Is there yet hope for them? Oh, Yes! Yes! As bad as it all was, Jeremiah was commanded to prophesy, "Saith the Lord, I will raise unto David a righteous Branch,—and a King; and this King shall reign, and prosper, and shall execute judgment, and justice in the earth—all over the earth"—(Jer. 23:5,6). We certainly have had the Branch and the King is **soon coming**. It will be a sorry day for the world if the day should come when its only hope is the achievements of human instrumentality.

We have dwelt upon Jeremiah for some length, much more than was intended, but his life is so full, having lived in the period of Judah's death (?). No, captivity, is the reason that we could scarcely leave off writing on this character.

We cannot take up all the Prophets in this humble work, much less is it possible to picture every character, who had part in the history, or construction of the Bible. We now desire to draw a few lessons from the Babylonian captivity, and proceed as rapidly as possible to a conclusion by a few references to the present European War.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### NEBUCHADNEZZAR AND DANIEL, THEIR CHARACTERS AND PROPHECIES

Let us now refer to Nebuchadnezzar's first stroke against Judea at the time he defeated Pharaoh (Necho), king of Egypt at Carchemish. You will remember how at this time Jehoiakim became tributary to Nebuchadnezzar, and was taken a captive to Babylon in chains with many princes and people, but for some reason Nebuchadnezzar returned him to his throne under tribute as a vassal. Among the Princes was a boy that appealed to him very strongly as one whom he would like in his cabinet, so he, with a few others, are taken down to Babylon and put through a preparatory course for some years. This particular boy is Daniel. Whether Jeremiah knew him or not we cannot say, but it is reasonably certain that he knew Jeremiah. It seems more wonderful to us day by day as we look back to these incidents, to see how God prepared a friend and counsellor down in Babylon before hand for these wicked, idolatrous Jews.

It seems very strange to the majority of people why God should take special interest both in

the Jews and Jerusalem. The Scriptures state that such is the case, and although our answers to the question might be of no value we are satisfied to accept and believe the statement as it is, without gratifying our curiosity any further, especially after reviewing such a mass of fulfilled prophecy. From the evidence that our puny mind has been able to weigh, we feel that, outside of the Bible account, there is the most satisfying certainty connected with this period. We can be just as certain of the existence of Nebuchadnezzar as that of Washington and Cromwell. Nebuchadnezzar was Son of Nabopolassar and was the greatest of rulers in that period of history, because of this he became proud and exultant, setting himself up as an object of worship. He knew of no one existing from Africa to Damascus and Decapolis to the Black Sea but what paid tribute to him.

There is a great deal of controversy about the exact date of Judah's exile, but there is no great variation, so we shall not quarrel about a few months of time at this late date. Six hundred and six years before Christ is the date fixed by historians for the first invasion of Judea by Nebuchadnezzar, but there were evidently many deportations of captives, as you will readily remember, having just received the account of Judah's political end. This is a very interesting subject, and we could profitably unravel some of the perplexing matters that seem to disturb the minds of many,



but let us be content to rest these matters for the present time. Perhaps it would be best though, to mention again before leaving the subject, the carrying away of Israel—the ten tribes. Keep in mind the difference between the carrying away of Judah in 606 B. C. and the four subsequent deportations by Nebuchadnezzar, and the captivity of Israel, which began about 760 B. C. by Pul and continued until about 713 B. C. by different Assyrian kings as follows: Menahem, Tiglath-pileser—(Remember that Tiglath carried away the remainder of the Manassehites, Gadites and Reubenites that dwelt on the east side of Jordan; and also all of Galilee, except a few Bedouins and rough-riders in 740 B. C. Probably this is the reason Galileans were so despised ever after. Remember also that Galilee is referred to during our Lord's ministry as "Galilee of the Gentiles." See Matt. 4:15. Also, our Lord made his home there in Nazareth and He spent most of His life there after He began His ministry, Capernaum being His home for some time, Matt. 4:13 and 9:1. Also nearly all the apostles were from this despised Galilee. See Acts 1:11. We trust this parenthesis will be acceptable by way of a perfect understanding.)—Shalmaneser and Sennacherib put the finishing stroke upon Israel by taking 200,000 captives.

Down in Babylon Nebuchadnezzar, the **servant of Jehovah**, received a vision which terrified

him. This was not caused by the eating of a lot of pigs' feet, tripe, blood-pudding and cucumbers. O, no. The fourth verse of Daniel 4 sets aside this idea of an overloaded stomach. Look, there it is. A great, strong man appears before him. He now fastens his vision upon the majestic form before him. It is some great king. Look, he has a crown of gold upon his head. O, see, his head and neck is of fine gold, yes, and it looks as if his breast and arms are of silver, and his body and thighs are of finest brass, and his legs are of iron. Such peculiar feet! They look as though they are of clay and iron; his toes likewise.

As Nebuchadnezzar rubs his eyes, then covers his face with his hands, the vision is over, the man is gone, and he is so terrified that the semblance and power of mind to bring it to memory is gone also. Clang! Clang! sounds the king's alarm, and in rush the servants to inquire of him his desire. Bring me the magicians and astrologers at once, he commands. They are hurriedly brought before him; the king tells of his alarm, but cannot recall the vision. He demands them to tell what his vision was, but they say, "O King, it is a rare thing to request us to interpret a dream, that you cannot relate." He replies that they were all impractical and sought only to gain time on him. They answer again, "There is not a man on earth that can show the king's matter; therefore there is no king, lord or governor that asks such things

from magicians and astrologers, "there is none that can show it to the king, but the God whose dwelling is not with flesh." At this the king was furious and commanded that they all be put to death. Daniel hears of this intended slaughter, and asks Arioch, the king's captains, why there should be such haste. He relates the affair to Daniel so far as he knows, whereupon he rushes into the king's presence and bowing, simply the bow of salute, requests time. This being granted we see Daniel immediately in search of three of his companions, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah. What does he want with them? To hold a prayer meeting to seek the mercies of the God of Heaven, "the revealer of secrets." This prayer meeting was one that brought results. We see Daniel hastening to the "king's palace." Wonder if he found out anything? O yes, the whole thing that appeared to Nebuchadnezzar appeared to him, and also the interpretation. He comes to the king not with a 59 page manuscript of new fangled theology, but with a Paul-like testimony to the glory of God. The king says, "Daniel, art thou able to make known unto me the dream, which I have seen and its interpretation? Daniel answers, "There is a God in Heaven that revealeth secrets and maketh known what shall be in the latter days." Now he describes the dream and explains the image of metals: "The golden head and crown represents thee," Dan. 2:37-38. These verses should

be conclusive that the uppermost part of the image corresponds to the Babylonian Empire, which then was the whole known western world, including what is now known as Persia and embracing the territory west of longitude 60 between the Persian Gulf and the Caspian Sea, and west of longitude 30 on the Black Sea Coast, and between latitude 30 and 40. These countries were known in time of Babylon as Media, Syria, Assyria, Babylonia, Judea and Armenia. The Babylonian Empire ended about 538 B. C.

Now we come to the breast of this image. Listen to Daniel's interpretation, verse 39 of Daniel 2. "And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee." This proved to be the Medo-Persian Empire which was morally inferior, but spread eastward to the 80 longitudinal line, which embraced a fringe of India, included all of modern Persia and Afghanistan, extended to the boundary of China, taking in Turkestan, part of East Turkestan, and up to the Aral Sea. Westward, the Empire spread to the Agean Archipelago embracing all Turkey in Asia, and also all of Egypt. This Empire ended about 333 B. C.

Let us return again to the Divine dream, verse 39. "And another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth." This proved to be the **Grecian Empire**. This regime spread westward to the 20th degree including Thrace, Greece and also a part of Africa. Most everyone

knows somewhat of the rapid conqueror, Alexander the Great. This political power ended about 161 B. C.

Now turn to the 40th verse of this chapter and get the interpretation of the iron legs and feet. "The fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron; forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things." This political power proved to be the **Roman Empire**. This power spread rapidly, embracing Libya, Algeria and Mauritania, Austria and the Balkan States, Hungary, Italy, France, Spain and England. The Rhine, Danube and Carpathian mountains were the northern boundaries.

This vision is the most wonderful of all time. How could Daniel have interpreted this without being shown from Heaven? He could not possibly have seen the rapid expansion of the Medo-Persian domain following the dispersion of Israel and the captivity of Judah, even though these occurrences were the means of this speedy development, and the setting up of Gentile law. Then how did he conceive of Greece? It had not been heard of in Daniel's days, nor for many years after his death. Daniel never could have had the faintest idea of Rome, so far as his own vision was concerned, but God revealed all this to him not only for the interpretation of Nebuchadnezzar's dream, but later on the whole history of the Empires was revealed to him in an entirely different form, such as we find recorded in Daniel, 7th

chapter, where we find them represented as animals.

What will infidels do with these prophecies that coincide with history so perfectly? We fear that there are others as well as infidels whom this question must be presented to. We have known some ministers, who are supposed to have faith in the Bible, even to be bold enough to say they doubt the book of Daniel. The seat of trouble, it is feared, lies in doubting John 3:7. These very doubters will read secular history, which is almost a verbal copy of Daniel, stating that after Nebuchadnezzar came Cyrus, after Cyrus came Alexandria, after Alexandria came Augustus Caesar, etc., etc., without a thought of doubt. It would be preferable if this class would repudiate all faith in any part of the Bible rather than go on claiming to believe it when they don't. Such will land in the same place, whichever course of the two they take. Some professed ministers of the Gospel will say, "Well, you know Daniel is a parenthecated book, that the parchments were in a very bad condition, scarcely legible, torn, defaced and terribly mutilated and so forth." We do not in the least doubt these statements, because the devil has always tried to do away with this book of Daniel. We feel ashamed, as Elisha did before the sons of the Prophets, to even mention some of the objections to this book that some professed good men raise every now and again. Suppose the book

was written part in Hebrew and part in Aramaic. It is quite likely that Daniel was able to write in many languages. On the other hand, suppose that the appearance evinces the probability that two parties wrote it; the first part appearing that Daniel was the function of revelation, and the latter part showing him to be the writer. Is this any material discount when the book shows the most beautiful harmony and unity? And such is the case. Some again, will say they believe Baruch or Mattathias wrote the book. Why should this concern any honest believer when we have it endorsed repeatedly by Jesus Christ and the Apostles? (Matt. 24:15; Matt. 26:64; II Thes. 2; Heb. 11:33, 34). Beside the early writers both Jew and Gentile placed the utmost confidence in it, and relied unquestioningly upon these prophecies. Alexander the Great was astonished when shown this book by the Jews, and not because he loved them.

All historical evidence supports the canonicity of the book of Daniel. And surely when the large number of learned men, who were just as honest, just as pious, and knew just as much about Greek and Hebrew as any modern scholars, adopted the book of Daniel in 380 without a quarrel, why should we not be satisfied? We fear some of our modern scholars are making a fatal mistake by too highly esteeming their ability and underestimating the ability of our fathers. We have all heard

about young men who come home from school knowing more than their parents. These shameful wrangles about the book of Daniel remind us of such cases. Another objection to the book is, its forceful, specific predictions. This ought to strengthen the book, seeing as we do, the positive certainty of so many fulfillments. Then, there is the Board that compiled the King James version in 1604 A. D. We say again, as we review this modern work of 54 of the best scholars in the world, we are compelled to bow our head in shame as we think of the professing triflers that think themselves capable of criticising this Holy Book, and trying to discount certain portions.

We must consider that such men as Dr. Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, Dr. Myles Smith and Dr. Rainolds of Oxford, who, upon the order of King James, labored for three years along with their co-workers, to examine all the famous versions and revisions in existence. These fifty odd men were men who loved and feared God; and in their hearts they knew full well that a Christian must be one who **believes more than he knows**. Our modern scholars want to know more and believe less.

These real scholars examined the "Septuagint," the "Peshito," the Latin "Vulgate," the five historical narratives, the Gospel and Acts, the thirteen Epistles of Paul, the Pastoral Epistles, Hebrews, the seven Catholic Epistles, the letter



(Philemon) and the Revelation to St. John. There were also spread before them, to examine and correct in the version they were engaged in, Wycliffe's Bible of 1382; Tindale's Bible of 1525; also Tindale's Superior translations of Revelation, for which he was martyred in 1536; the Genevan Bible of 1560; and the Bishop's Bible of 1568. Now, ought not our scholars be content for all time as to the text of the Bible? It is infidelity and apostacy that is going about in the robes of religion; that complains of the possibility of doubts, and the probability of errors. Why not accept it wholehearted and be content, or throw out the whole thing and quit?

If you will throw out Daniel, you must throw out Matthew also. You surely would not say our Lord Jesus made a mistake in quoting Matt. 24:15? We once met an aged preacher who had preached about 46 years in the Methodist denomination, mostly in New York state. He wanted to discard all the Bible but Matthew. We were very glad he was satisfied to leave this precious book. Matthew would reconstruct nearly all of the Old Testament; not only Daniel, but Micah is referred to twice; Hosea, three times; Malachi, three times; Zechariah, three times; Jonah, once; Daniel, twice; Isaiah, eleven times; the Psalms, twelve times; Deuteronomy, six times; Exodus, seven times; Leviticus, five times; Numbers, once; Samuel, once; Jeremiah, once; Kings,

twice; and Genesis five times. This Methodist preacher said he believed that Moses, Samuel and all the Prophets were liars and imposters, yet he claimed to believe in Matthew. This man is a stigma to any organization that names the Holy name of Christ. But such men can possibly be found in most all organizations, so that the Methodists are not alone by any means. The strangest thing about it was that this infidel preacher thought the writer should go to a theological seminary to learn more about these liars and impostors, as he claimed them to be.

Do we know anything, and has language lost its meaning? When Christ said, "When ye see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet standing in the Holy Place," the disciples did not comprehend that anything should ever stand in the Holy Place but the Temple. The Lord did not say the "Holy City," He was speaking expressly about the Temple. The discourse began by the disciples calling particular attention to the majestic grandeur and gigantic proportions of the Temple. They were astonished to hear that this massive structure, that required the labors of an army of mechanics for 46 years, should be utterly overthrown. They could not see how it were possible for those massive stones, that required special machinery to place them (some being 65 feet long in one solid piece), to be overthrown. They did not want to doubt the

Lord, but as they looked at those gigantic columns of marble, forty feet high and in one solid piece, they wondered how could these things be. Do we know where the Holy Place is? We do, if we know where the capitol is at Washington, D. C. This Holy Place that Jesus was talking about is the spot where the Temple stood. The Jews who lived in the days of Judas Maccabeus interpreted Daniel 9:27 as referring to Antiochus Epiphanes, and no doubt, these disciples were of the same opinion, and we can see how surprised they were to hear Jesus even mention Daniel's Prophecy, and connect it with the Temple that now stood on the "Holy Place."

But Christ did not connect Daniel 9:27, with the Temple of Zerubbabel that was rebuilt in Nehemiah's time (Neh. 12:47, 534 to 516 B. C.), nor Herod's Temple which had just been completed about ten years, or less, before this utterance of Christ's. The disciples never could have comprehended that such an abomination as the Mosque of Omar would ever stand on the very sight of the beautiful Temple, that they were then pointing to, and that drew forth these words of our Lord. With due respect to the many commentators that tell us that Matt. 24:15 means the standards of the Roman armies that invaded Jerusalem under Titus in 71, we cannot see any harmony, nor coincidence with prophecy. We must keep in mind that Jesus refers to His coming when

He speaks of the "abomination of desolation."

If Bible students would only take their eyes off the Roman Eagles of Titus' days and get them fixed upon the future eagles of Anti-Christ, (II Thes. 2:3,7,12; Matt. 24:24; Rev. 13:13), they will be surprised how perfectly they couple up to Daniel 7:10,11 and 9:27. What? Not know where the Holy Place is? Certainly we know! It is 32 miles South-east of the Mediterranean Sea in Palestine, 14 miles West of the north end of the Dead Sea. We do not desire to take up a contention with Korte and other Germans who attempt to deny everything. We need not pay any attention to those that wrangle about a few feet north or south. We are as certain of its approximate location, as it is possible to be certain of anything!

We know the Holy Place is within the Haram; some say it is right in the center, others, that it is in the southern corner, but however this may be, it need not prevent us from fixing it near enough to understand that this is the spot where the God of Heaven appeared to man so many times. Look in the Scriptures again and see I Kings 8:8; II Chron. 5:11; Acts 6:13; Heb. 9:12. Refer to a good concordance, then mark in your mind, as well as your Bible, the difference between the Holy Place and the Holy City. See (most Holy Place) I Kings 7:50.

It is claimed by the Jews and chronicled by

Josephus, that this is the very spot where Abraham was willing to (and pretty nearly did) offer up Isaac. Whether this is sure we cannot say, but it is reasonably certain that Araunah's threshing floor, which David bought for fifty sheckles of silver and built an altar there, is identical with the Holy Place. See II Sam. 24; I Chron. 21.

These things being so is it any wonder we find so many passages in Scripture stating that the Lord loved Jerusalem? See I Kings 8:16; Neh. 1:9; Jer. 7:12. Compare references. All topographers have agreed that the Temple stood within the limits of the Great area known as the Haram (Look up Haram) Not only were the disciples unable to grasp the meaning of our Lord's words, hundreds of years before the Haram was built, but many today, even Sunday school teachers, read over Matt. 24:15 without recognizing that the abomination (typical) now stands in the Holy Place.

Remember, of course, that prophecy has always had a double fulfillment, typical and literal. Regarding the abomination that maketh desolate; the Haram is the typical, and the next Temple, the material of which is now being actually gotten out, will be the literal. Those getting out this material are not doing so because they believe Matthew, for they don't; they are Zionists, and they do not believe but that Daniel 9:27 was fulfilled in the pollutions of the Temple by Epiphanes.

And if these Scriptures were shown to them, they would only mock as did Lot's sons-in-law and daughters in Sodom. Our hearts ache as we think of the one great and final deception and betrayal that the Jews are on the verge of. They are tip-toe in their zeal for buying Judea, and especially Jerusalem. Do we remember, that in June, 1916, an International Congress was organized by the Jews in New York City, and that this is the first time that any such thing has been known since the destruction of the Temple in 71 A. D.? Yes we do.

Also there were millions of dollars subscribed at this congress. Also the arrangements were completed for a mammoth hospital in Jerusalem, which is being built right now. What, a hospital? What for? Any one that has one eye open to prophecy, knows what for. Oh, Poor Jews! These rich Jews are doing all these things in blindness; they know the prophecies of Ezekiel, but not those of the New Testament. When the allied armies once leave the Isthmus of Suez and march on to Jerusalem, everybody, heads up! The Haram will not stand six days pounding with those terrific guns, as did the Temple in Titus' days. This Haram is soon to be smashed to splinters to make room for the new Temple that is now being worked on!

We know that the Jews are to make a covenant with death, and their agreement with hell shall not stand. See Isaiah 28th chapter. How glad

would we be to take up a few pages on this portion of the everlasting word, but there must be room left for thought. Isa. 28:16 ought to be weighed and reweighed, and let us be sure that these words are not here for no purpose, but every word is full of significance. This prophecy says, "He that believeth shall not make haste; the cornerstone that is to make the **sure foundation**, is not here. He went away and the sure foundation can not be laid until He returns." Remember that this foundation doesn't mean a foundation of circumstances and college dreams, it means **real stones and mortar!** Of course, Christ is the head, the chief cornerstone—the typical fulfillment, but He is also the literal. We know that Jesus of Nazareth never set up "judgment to a line, and righteousness to a plumbob" when He walked among men. He could not get a fair trial, even before the high priest. He could not gather enough money to pay His taxes without performing a miracle. Look again at Isa. 28:15, 17, "The hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies." What lies? See II Thes. 2:10, 11; Rev. 19:15 and 20:21. See if these couple together.

The Jews are in great haste because they don't believe. See again Isa. 28:16. The prophecies are given promiscuously, especially Isaiah's, and it is necessary to have Divine assistance to place them where they belong; this is more necessary than college assistance. For instance look at

Isaiah 27:13. This great trumpet, which corresponds with Rev. 11:15, shows clearly that the prophetic events are not given consecutively.

Certain it is that the Jews will not build an altar unto God in the Mosque of Omar. And it is in the **Temple of God** that this **deceiving usurper** is to "sit enthroned." Look again at II Thes. 2:4; Dan. 11:36; Rev. 13:6. Not in the temple of Mohammed.

This same individual is earnestly looked for just now. He it is that will bring together the shattered nations of Europe. He will bring them to unite; he is at it now, although he will not make himself known until several years after the revival of the Roman Empire. Whoever he is, he will be a genius; he will be a "Billy Everything." He will make his bow to Roman Catholicism, and to Protestantism; he will please the Mohammedans; he will delight the Confucionists, Brahmanists and Buddhaists; he will be the jealous crave of royalists, banquetted by commercialists, lauded by society, secret and popular. Europe is looking for such a man, yes, the whole blind world will hail him.

He will be such a friend of the Jews, such as Cyprus and Alexander could not begin to be. He will be wonderfully interested in Zionism, so much so that the Jews will pour out their money like water, and he being king of the world, they of course will hail him as the promised Messiah.



Ah! Covenant with death! O, poor Jews! Yet the true one still says, "Behold I stand at the door and knock," (Rev. 3:21). "This man of sin, the son of perdition" (II Thes. 2:3); "anti-Christ" (I John 2:18; "That wicked one" (II Thes. 2:8; Rev. 13:11.)

He is to come in like a lamb; he is to do great wonders. It is by these great wonders that he is to flim-flam the whole world, Rev. 12:9, but not the Church. What wonders? He will bring about the healing of the deadly wound. He will bring together the nations that are now grappling with each other so cunningly that all the post-millennialists will declare that the millennium has come. Beside his diplomatic strategy in dealing with the nations he will perform wonders toward the Jews to convince them that he is of the lineage of David. He will by some sort of temporal, lamb-like polish, prevent the Protestant Church from a spontaneous crash, but at the expense of its vital principles.

He will likely perform a number of financial wonders and be able even to soothe the socialists and liberalists, and also perform some religious miracles. See Deut. 13:1-4; Rev. 19:20; Matt. 24:24.

We must remember the interchangeable terms of prophecy as we examine these points so that we shall not get confused, because sometimes two or

more terms are used for one personage, also one term is sometimes used for both a nation or nations and an individual, as in Rev. 13. The Scriptures say his coming is after the working of Satan, II Thes. 2:9. If the awful European entanglement is not the working of Satan, then what is it?

He is also termed "**the beast**" in the 13th of Revelation. Now learn to distinguish between the reconstructed Roman Empire which is also termed the beast in this same chapter). He is to get his power from the beast. This is applicable to both empire and anti-Christ, but, on the other hand, where the whore, the "Mother of Harlots," is represented as sitting on the beast, it means the nations comprising this revived empire, as represented in Daniel 7, by a fierce beast having ten horns (or nations). This great whore is to straddle and ride the Roman Empire. There are still a few people who ask who is she? The Bible says she is **drunk** with the blood of Saints! Ah! Now, everybody knows but Billy Sunday. He hands some of his converts over into the arms of this blood-filled woman (according to reports now before us), but if they only shook hands, signed a card, or walked the saw-dust trail, perhaps it does not matter? Most every school boy can tell us some of the blood and torture stories of the inquisition. Who shed the blood of 300,000 Christians in the early centuries? This is the woman. Who murdered ten thousand in London in one day?

This is the one that is drunk with the blood of saints.

These wicked pretenders who hate our schools and laws are trying in every possible way to usurp our government and supplant the true faith in Christ. They teach damnable doctrines of devils, and for a pretense walk about the streets in mourning dress, but they are alive alright. This is the woman, do not make any mistake. She has annulled or torn the 21st chapter of Leviticus out of the Pentateuch. She has taught that drunkards can inherit the Kingdom of Heaven if they do not die drunk, and if they die drunk they must get their relatives to buy the inheritance. She teaches that baptism saves babies from hell, and little pan cakes, mixed with Holy (cursed) water, will save adults. Such damnable doctrine is of demon origin. If eating a little pancake could make one a Christian, then "little brown dogs could be Christians too." She teaches that if little girls learn to answer a few questions of dogma and Scripture combined, they will be little angels some day waiting on Mary the mother of Jesus. Why, little green parrots can be taught to answer questions; why not they become Christians and angels? No, No, it's girls that are wanted in the convents and nunneries, not parrots. Why does this Holy Church (?) so seriously object to the inspection of nunneries? Would a truly honest man try to prevent the execution of a search warrant? Did any

of the Apostles pray to Mary? Which one? Mary received her honor and is dead and buried, and waiting for the resurrection, as we are. Where are we commanded to pray to her by Christ, John or Peter? Did Peter write that any one should pray to Mary or to himself? No! When he tore his clothes to pieces because a man attempted to pray to him while he was living, is it reasonable to think he desires one to pray to him now since he is dead? This woman, drunk with the blood of Saints, is the Roman Church. You say, Will she ride these nations that compose the beast? Yes, prepare for it. But, thank heaven, it will be for a very short time. Both she and the city of Rome face an awful doom. See Rev. 18th chapter.

**“Are there any signs of Protestant weakness** in these countries, you may ask? Look in our own country to begin with. Many Protestant churches are giving money to support missionaries to preach the Gospel whose preaching they would not tolerate themselves. These very churches repudiate almost every principle of Christian faith; they maintain choir dudes and peacocks who hate our Lord Jesus Christ; they maintain Sunday schools that feed incorrigibility by failing to positively teach Ephesians 6:1,3, and the fifth commandment. Why, in the countries where our missionaries go, that we call heathen, children would not think of saying, “No,” and, “I won’t,” to parents! There is something vitally wrong

with our Sunday schools and day schools. Some of these Protestant churches even have kicked out some of the exercises of grace instituted by Luther and Wesley, and have installed soup kitchens, pool tables and bowling alleys. Some have gone so far as to employ gambling methods for the support of the Gospel; and others there are who even DESPISE the goodness of God that leadeth to REPENTANCE, Romans 2:4. Then there is yet another feature, perhaps worse than all; that is, the setting up of a "National God" by placing the Stars and Stripes at the altar. A shame it is to convey the impression that God is an American, a German or an Englishman! The God of heaven is equally the God of every creature impartially. It is true, God chose Israel to be His administrator, but all will be judged by the one law. There is but one way to God for every one alike. It is a deplorable thing that some well-meaning people have advanced two ways, one for the Jew, and one for the Gentile! This is as baseless as infidelity. Listen to almost the last words of Peter: "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that **any** should perish, but that **all** should come to **repentance**." (Not belief). Have we not intelligence enough to know the significance of these indefinite words "ANY" and "ALL?" Suppose it read like this; "Not willing that Jews should perish, but that Jews should

come to repentance." Would not this cut us Gentiles out? Did Peter know what he was talking about? Yes, so think we. It is well enough for the Stars and Stripes to be placed on schools and government buildings, but not on breweries and in churches, because breweries represent Hell's drug store, and Christ has no flag. So we can see that as the Protestant Church has lost her first love and forgotten the lessons of the Reformation, which stimulated her in the past few centuries, but now weakened by the causes just mentioned, it will be quite easy to fall into the arms of the false Prophet without a blush, especially as this false Prophet shall offer financial enhancement.

Now let us look at England, she, who above all nations shook the fist of defiance to the beast "that was" before 476 A. D., "and is not," "and yet is." Possibly no ruler ever took such an oath as every British King must take to defend Protestantism? Now since the outbreak of the European War England has sent a **Delegate to the Vatican** after centuries of defiance. Does this mean anything? We warn every true Christian to look at I Thes. 5:4.

Hard as it is to stop, we must hasten to draw this book to a conclusion, for we have already touched on over one hundred points. But in conclusion we must notice a few points concerning Daniel's life, and two points before closing this vision.

We would invite doubters and infidels to consider Daniel as "God's Daniel." We have heard much about Daniel, but not much about his self-denial, sacrifice and suffering which he assumed by choice. We can be certain that this man had the privilege of gratifying every desire within his power, therefore we cannot imagine any cause whatever to prompt a desire for false assumption. Since deception is preceded by intention of gain, and having everything his heart desired, being the greatest man in the world next to Nebuchadnezzar, what could prompt a false purpose? Why should he say the God of heaven spoke to him, if He did not?

One more point. Is it characteristic of human nature to be situated as Daniel was, surrounded by wealth and luxury, the fancy wine and women of Babylon, the great banquets of rarities, everything from peacock's brains to olives stuffed with chickling tripe, to choose pulse (cereals and beans), water and prayers? We sincerely and fervently ask, Would he do this for a God that didn't exist? What a chance he had to operate some armorplate scheme or laundry down in Babylon and soak the people as well as the clothes! Or, he could have operated a silk mill, or a woolen mill and gotten very rich from the labor and sweat of poor unfortunate women and girls. Or he could have organized a Cemetery Association and robbed both living and dead. But,

thank God, he did not. Can you not believe a man like this? If you can not you are a simmering conundrum.

Let us resume our thoughts on Daniel's interpretation of the metallic image. The legs, feet and toes were mixed, part of iron and part of clay, indicating strength and weakness, Dan. 2:41. They are mixed together yet they cannot stick together. The last twenty-five years a madness seemed to have come over the people of Europe. Formerly they were not accustomed to mixing, but this last generation the whole seed of man has mingled together. Even in America everything has tended toward this end. The unheard of proportion of divorces, the great and shocking number of industrial fatalities, the awful figures of suicide (16,000 in the United States alone last year), all prove the certainty of the wonderful foreknowledge of the Bible! Still we continue to teach innocent children that this thing we have in the United States is enlightened Christian civilization! As we come to the toes of the image we find them mixed with, not potters clay as were the legs, but miry clay. What is the significance of this? Well, the iron would not mix with the potter's clay, but the mire which is found covering the bottom of a ditch is slimy, foul and soft, which represents subtilty, corruption and instability. We know very little as to the great extent of the immorality of the world, but enough is known to



positively know that the postmillennialists and optimists, who go about preaching that the world is getting better and that social conditions are about all right, are nothing more than duplicates of Hananiah and the other false prophets of Jeremiah's days, Jer. 28:15. We have never met one but what was a calf of plutocracy. How could the female drunkenness of England continue in the midst of postmillennial-optimism if these prophets were not false? We remember being accosted one night near St. Paul's Cathedral in Liverpool, by a girl, who could not have been much above twelve years old, who begged and insisted upon being treated to liquor. Such conditions as these were undreamed of during King James' time. Is this improving?

If a person is blind and in a balloon, he ought to know whether he is going up or down! We would advise these prophets to visit Canal Street, Chicago, the labor market of the central west; to spend a month there with overalls on; to visit every labor bureau, every pawn shop, every loan shark, every saloon, every gambling den, every lodging house, and the other kind of houses; take a Bible with them and keep their optimistic composure and pray at least three times a day. At the end of the month let them report their optimistic temperature and they will be trying to call back to life Jeremiah to shake hands with him. So we see the character of the world during the last days

that precede the exodus of the Church. These ten toes are synonymous with the ten horns of the fierce beast of Daniel 7. They represent ten nations, and ten Kings of the revived Roman Empire. The empire boundary line established by Claudius Caesar was identical with that of Nebuchadnezzar's vision of Daniel 2, and Daniel's vision of the 7th chapter.

The Lord Jesus Christ said, that not one jot or tittle of this word should pass away, therefore, we can be sure that the boundary line established by the Romans in accordance with these prophecies will be brought into concrete form again. It is now working out, and will come to pass even if God has to perform some direct and great miracle, such as swallow up or inundate west Germany. The Teutons, who seem to always have been "brethren of the sword," declared by oath during the 16th century to annihilate every Protestant in existence but, thank God, Sweden and England cured them of this notion. They then sought to recuperate by filling the world with booze, and when, through the great revenues of this colored rainwater, they acquired strength to dictate, they sought expansion west of the Rhine. Ah! This is like an animal coming to the jaws of a steel trap for a chicken's head, supposing it to be a fowl. Germany in 1871 sprang upon France like a cat upon an unwary mouse but in doing so they put their feet into the jaws of death. They made a

great triumphant shout when they levied an indemnity on France and took Alsace and Lorraine, but they should have had more sense than to ever desire one inch of territory west of the Rhine, because it is sacred space.

It is territory that is marked out in these prophetic visions, and since Claudius Caesar set his boundary line west of this river, we can depend upon it that when this ten horned fierce beast (ten nation confederacy) comes forth, this boundary will assume exactly the same line. They will establish this line without change, whether consciously or unconsciously!

Remember Cyrus and Alexander. We firmly believe that the Kaiser will not live to see the subjugation of the Imperial Government, but it is coming soon, and with a crash. Russia will break her alliance with the Allies. Germany, weakened to a minimum, will be forced to seek the alliance and protection of Russia, and she will hold Germany under her paw like a mouse.

Austria will break from Germany very soon (likely this year 1917). Ireland will get home rule. Scotland will likely get the same concession. Spain will join the Allies as soon as Austria breaks with Germany, perhaps sooner. The ten nations will then form a confederacy, which the whole world will wonder at—here is the ten horned beast. This beast will now compel the northern powers to follow him. Japan and China

will be united to force all America to obey him. The United States will be like a man between two fires, will not dare to move either east nor west.

Now turn to Daniel 7:8. Daniel said, "While I looked at this fearful beast with ten horns; behold, a "little horn" sprang up in the midst of the ten, he also was great and fierce, tearing out three horns by the roots." Possibly the literal fulfillment of these will be Turkey, Bulgaria and Egypt. But this little horn, which we believe will come out of Greece, this apostate Jew, will "speak great things." This is he of whom I have told you. This is the "**man of Sin.**" We would desire to speak much of these things, but as we have already written much more than was purposed, we must now conclude with almost abruptness.

But now at the end, almost simultaneous with last two events, shall come the Lord Jesus Christ, the "Bridegroom for His bride" and Dan. 7:18 will be history. The first resurrection will occur as sudden as an earth-quake. Matt. 24:13 will be understood and blessedly realized; the pay day of Matt. 25:23 will have arrived. John 14:3; Rom. 8:23; I Cor. 15:53; Phil. 3:21; Rev. 19th chapter will all be fulfilled in the manner expressed in I Thes. 4:16, 17.

God would not pour out fire upon Sodom until Lot was delivered, and although through family ties and possessions he was reluctant and unwilling to leave, two angels were sent that took him

by the arms and said, "Hurry up! We cannot do anything until you are out of here." Oh, these are precious words in these last days! And Lot is a perfect type of the rapture of the Church, as is spoken of in the book of Revelation; "Until his children, redeemed by the blood of his Son, saved by repentance and faith, are taken out." Then the awful tribulation, such as was not since the world began, shall take place like a cyclone. Then shall be seven years of hell on earth; three of Romanism and four of Anti-Christ, which period is beyond description. Yet the complaint of God throughout will be, that "they repented not."

At the end of this time the war of wars will occur at Armageddon at which time, "the Stone" cut out without hands shall fall upon the toes of the image, grind all political powers to dust and fill the whole earth, Dan. 2:35. Then shall all know that the Bible is what it claims to be.

## APPENDIX

### THE LID OFF CHINA

Our patience has been greatly tried in soliciting assistance from learned men, who, unlike ourselves, have had every opportunity of learning while others supplied their temporal needs. For several reasons the task of connecting China has been no small matter to us. First, we realized our inability to take up such a subject as has been shunned by the most learned men and even Christian scholars; second, that in nearly every case where we sought help from Christian brethren we met with discouragement, and in some instances even ridicule and a smile of contempt. Some advised this and some suggested that, others said we were seeking that which was not on the market, and that if it were to be found it would be necessary to read a volume for each point discovered. However we learned that many of the sayings came true so far as finding any definite literature joining China to the sons of Noah, or to the Bible at all, is concerned.

But having an intense desire to place China where she belonged in creation we set ourselves to earnest prayer like Daniel of old, believing that

God, who made all things and knew all things, would hear our petition and give at least a little light on this great subject. So we set our mind and prayers together, determined to connect, by God's help, this great neglected people to the Scriptures without twisting the Scriptures out of line whatsoever.

We believe, and rejoice in the belief, that Almighty God has in His mercy heard our prayer, and granted light and understanding through His kind condescension that enables us to connect the Asiatics with plain Bible facts, and that through their own sacred history.

We have many times wondered, that men, who have divided and analyzed Scripture to the splitting of a hair, have shunned any definite trace of the eastern sons of Japheth, and have been practically silent in regard to such abominable theories as "Blumenbach's five races," "the wicked concoction of false geology" and the spellbinding fancies of mythology.

We desire, without the use of a single unnecessary word to prove beyond reasonable doubt that the Asiatics are now a mixture of Shem and Japheth, but were originally the straight sons of Japheth.

The wonderful statements set forth in the Bible, in Genesis, chapters 9, 10, and 11, should silence every tongue, but there are some who must

have historical connection, and geographical connection so we here submit them in comparison.

BIBLE	TIME	CHINESE HISTORY
Gen. 9:18,-19	B. C.	BY MENCIUS
And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem; and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the Father of Canaan.	2347	No history, some myths.
These are the three Sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.		
Gen. 11:7, 8		
Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.		
So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of ALL the earth; and they left off to build the city.	2247	Some myths.
Compare Gen. 11:18 with Chron. 1:19.		
The earth is divided and great dispersion followed. SHEM, HAM, and JAPHETH is scattered a second time.	2217	About this time is the earliest date that the sacred books of Confucius will claim. HIA dynasty supposed to begin with YU. "THE GREAT" YAOU claimed to be commissioned by God, and was a virtuous man and genuine saint. He is represented as coming from the west and being head of first colonists.



The **Six** passionate sons of Abraham by KE-TU-RAH are sent away from Isaac by Abraham before he dies. They are bitter about it, and determined to shun the continuation of Abraham's name and perpetuate their mother's. Did they do it? Watch this comparative history. Where were they sent? East Country. What? Yes! When—Gen. 25:6.

1853

About this time **six** Barbarians invaded China playing havoc on all sides. Who were they?

They were the bullies of China for centuries. Who were they?

For a long time before we knew anything about Chinese history it was in our heart and mind that KETURAH, this little known and beclouded woman, was beyond doubt a daughter of Japheth. Why? Because it is the most Scriptural and reasonable.

1. Abraham did not desire any more children by Hagar, the colored servant, not just because of the rumpus it caused in their home, but he saw too much Ham in Ishmael for him to desire any more such offspring.

2. Abraham would not look upon another Canaanite. This we can be certain of, therefore it points directly to a daughter of Mad-a-i, the son of Japheth, because we know that the descendants of Mad-a-i were down about this territory in the earliest period of history.

3. The fact that it was necessary to send Eliezer to Padam-aram in Mesopotamia for a wife for Isaac (Gen. 24) would seem conclusive that there were no Shemites in Palestine at that time.

Therefore, for these reasons above stated we believe that Keturah was a "female Bedouin" of the tribe of Mad-a-i of JAPHETH.

Also we may state that we firmly believe the Chinese are the descendants of Ma-gog, son of Japheth, and that they dispersed south-east between the 40th and 50th latitudinal lines, following the confusion of tongues in early history as recorded in Gen. 11:8.

All evidence that we have been enabled to procure shows that YAOU, and also the other earliest rulers, were refined and pious men. If language has meaning and evidence teaching power, we gather this from Chinese history that they were a clean-cut people before the invasion of **SIX CERTAIN LORDS!**

There will never be perfect harmony in historical dates, because men writing early history depended largely on oral reports and memory, and later writers seem to desire to twist history to conform to their own minds. But while dates may not perfectly agree history does point back to a CREATION and that the population of the world has steadily increased with time.

Let us continue our comparison.

BIBLE	DATE	CHINESE HISTORY
See Gen. 25:6 again. Where is EAST country? Afghanistan, Modern Turkestan, <b>KIRGHIZ STATES</b> .	B. C. about 1853	Feudal lords continue to oppress China, these barbarians come from the West overrun the Chinese, rob and ravish until SHANG and his people make a great public confession to HEAVEN!!
See Gen. 28:17. Gate of Heaven opened to Jacob.	1760	In 1760 followed by extension of Empire to Caspian Sea.
Israel is oppressed by Canaanites, Moabites and Midianites about .....	1296	The <b>HUNS!</b> oppress and make war with China.
	1290	Shang dynasty begins to decay through corruption.
Deliverance by Deborah and Gideon.	1150	
Temple of Dagon (the idol God of Philistines) destroyed by Samson, Judg. 16:30.	about 1120	Shang dynasty falls. Great reforms follow.
First Bible school established by Samuel, called, "school of the Prophets." I Sam. 19:20.	1120	Equal opportunity for education. Free school. Great inventions. The compass is invented.
		Great religious reform. The one God of Heaven renounced, and great public sacrifices offered to 100 gods by Jenghiz Khan!!!?
Israel rejects God and demands a King. See I Sam. 8:5. Samuel's sons seek all kinds of licentiousness and bribery. I Sam. 8:3.	1100	First account of Mongols. Chinese history becomes positive from this date of apostacy.

<b>BIBLE</b>		<b>CHINESE HISTORY</b>
David anointed King.	1065	Money is made and great bribery practised.
Solomon's reign and death.	980	Great period of law and Judges.
Division of tribes of Israel.	950	Great unrest and division through mixture of Feudal lords and their <b>tribes-men</b> with Chinese people. (First time called TARTARS)
Elijah sent as Prophet to Israel.	930	Terrible hail fell in China killing people, horses and cattle.
Elijah calls fire from Heaven.	890	
Elijah is translated to Heaven.	896	
Young infidels killed by bears, Moabites overthrown.	894	<b>Feudal lords defeated.</b> Now called TARTARS!
JONAH the Galilean Prophet sent to Jeroboam the second. II Kings 14:25.	825	Royalty show first sign of laziness. The ruler refuses to plow.
King Az-a-ri-ah smitten with leprosy.	816 806	Punishment for sleeping later than 4 A. M.
Men-a-hem captures Israel in Shal-lum's reign after he had reigned only one month.	785 772	The vicarious suicide of TSA-JU. Haunting myth first known.
PUL makes clean sweep of Galilee.	680	The manufacture of salt from salt water discovered.
Manasseh shed innocent blood.	645	Duke Muh's death and burial and 177 buried alive with him.
King Amon's wicked reign.		
King Josiah slain at Megiddo.	621	
Zedekiah's rebellion against Nebuchadnezzar.	593	Taxation doubled.

- |  |         |   |
|--|---------|---|
| Nebuchadnezzar's death.  | 561     |   |
| Daniel's vision at U-lai river concerning the Sacrifices and Christ and Anti-Christ.   | 551     | Confucius Born.   |
| Cyrus is reigning over the Western world.  |         |   |
| Zerubbabel's TEMPLE and FIRELESS ALTAR.  |         |   |
| Zachariah's prophecies.  | 478     | Confucius dies.   |
| Malachi's prophecies.  | 420     | Mencius Born.   |
| Bible silent except Apocrypha.   | 372     | Chow dynasty is so corrupt that it falls suddenly.  |
| Daniel 8:21 fulfilled regarding Alexandria.  | 323     | Tsin dynasty begins.  |
| Bible silent   | 255     | One hundred thousand Huns are killed in battle. Great famine.   |
| Bible silent   | 244     |   |
| Bible silent   | 243     | Sale of literary degrees. Chi-hwang-ti the illustrious.   |
| Bible silent   | 243     |   |
| <b>BIBLE (Apocrypha)</b>   |         |   |
| Jewish priesthood becomes profane and mercenary.   | 250-240 | Chi-Hwang-ti prosperity; building, roads, canals, etc. Also began the great wall around the Empire, thru the Central Asia desert on the west!! to the Chinese Sea N. E. of Peking, which was built to keep the "Tartars" out. This wall was 1500 miles long, 15 to 50 feet high, 15 to 25 feet thick, and divided China from Grecian Empire limits. |
| The Jews marry foreigners and there is a general mixture. Jews revolt against the Priesthood and Levites. Payment of tithes ceases. The rich oppress the poor and withhold sympathy. |         |   |

- The mixed Jews become almost insensible to God's love. 225
- Apocrypha written. Insurrection of Jews against Antiochus Epiphanes. Judas Maccabees' Victory. 202  
175  
166
- Roman Empire assumes concrete form. 161  
4
- Wise men from the East! Jesus of Bethlehem born in fulfillment of 134 passages of Scripture.
- John the Baptist preaches in the wilderness. Beginning of Jesus' Ministry. Jesus' Crucifixion. Descent of (Shechinah) Holy Ghost. 26  
30  
35  
65
- Paul's conversion. Paul in Rome.
- Bible & Bible history**  
Paul is beheaded. II Tim. 4:6. 66
- John the Beloved is exiled to the little island of Patmos 45 mi. S. W. of Ephesus. 96
- Chi-Hwang-ti orders the destruction of all historical books to protect himself against unfavorable comparison!!
- Osin dynasty overthrown. The Han dynasty rise.  
A great period of literary activity, many books restored.
- A. D. Eastern Han dynasty rise. 23
- Ming-ti sends deputation to the West where they visit India and on their return the doctrines of Buddha are established.  
Ming-ti, Chang-ti and Hoti, penetrate westward to the Caspian Sea defeating the TARTAR tribes, Huns, Khitans and those of Jenghiz Khan.
- Rome established embassy in China for silk trade.

This island being uninhabited then, except by snakes, it was supposed that he would soon die, but the apostle seems to be there only long enough to receive the Revelation; then was rescued from this isle of snakes and rocks, returned to Ephesus where he died in peace.

220

Scriptures are fulfilling yearly with leaps and bounds regarding empires, nations and persons. But the greatest is near at hand—the close of the Church era and the literal second coming of Christ the Son of God.

We have given only a few instances of Chinese history in order to convince the mind of the common people in a simple and practical Bible way. We believe it should not be necessary to continue in giving the Man-Chus, Ta-Tsing, Keen-Lung, Tae-Ping, Heen-Fung and Kwansen dynasties to show where China belongs.

Terrible mixture both of blood and religion. Wars broke out everywhere.

Such a mixture was never known. The YUS, the Shangs, the Chows, the Woos, the Wangs, the sons of the 72 feudal states, the Tartars, the Chi-Hwang-tis, the Hans, the Buddhists, the Confucianists, the Christian, the YAN-KEENS, the Hwangs, the Nestorians, the Woo-Hows, the Khitans, the Kins, the YANG-TSE-KI-ANGS, Mongols, Ogdaians, Mangu-Khans, Kublaians, all these mixed and fought.

The MING, a regular Chinese (We believe this is a direct connection with Magog) overthrew this unnameable condition of politics, but this mess broke out again in 1616.

When we consider the tomfoolery that university men are advancing to dispute creation we are simply shocked! Then, too, we can scarcely account for the inactivity of Christian men who claim to be of large caliber, educationally, and who claim to be literary giants, why they have kept silent about the fiendish attack upon Creation by such wicked apostates as Blumenbach, Virchow, Bastine, Waitz, and Kollmann, German infidels? **This cultured Blumenbach** has taught five "Races." Why? Because he hated God. This Blumenbach claimed to be imbued with a noble desire to unite the human species, but why did he not try in China, and why have we been so foolish to believe him in classifying the Mongolians as a RACE?

These poor sin cursed people are **Mongrels**, not **Mongolians**! Any who really study the Bible, especially Genesis, and know a little about history, can clearly see that they originate from **MAGOG** the son of **JAPHETH**. This Magog we know settled north of the Caspian Sea which is very adjacent to modern China. Then in addition to this fact there is no evidence of Magog's descendants traveling any other direction but east.

All through Chinese history we see a familiar acquaintance with the regions of the Caspian Sea. Then we are bound to see the signification of Gen. 25:6, especially if we glance at Chinese history.

The date of the feudal lord's invasion, these



Western sons **six in number**, called Tartars later and Mongols still later; their perpetuation of their mother's name Keturah; their positive characteristics to this day; the unquestionable resemblance between the Tartars, Huns, and Chinese; the correspondence between Hun history and Chinese history is remarkable and should be conclusive; also the route that the (Tartars-Huns-Mongols, sons of Keturah) took when they invaded Europe should satisfy any mind that they were familiar with the **land of Magog**. See the history of the Hungarians and their route from China to Europe, then your mind will be unloading this thin mixture usually found in so-called Bible encyclopedias. We advise earnestly that everyone reading this will think for themselves and compare history with the Bible, and do not get Gog confused with Magog. Remember that there was a definite Gog and a definite Magog; the latter holding that territory adjacent to, and north of, the Caspian sea, while Gog was the grandson of Reuben the cursed. See I Chron. 5:4 and Gen. 49:3,4. We are really tried in patience as we hear so much about Gog in the land of Magog with so little evidence offered from the Bible or elsewhere. If Gog went into the land of Magog, When? We have not the slightest doubt but that Gog is the representative name of apostate Jews, because, Jacob's curse would follow him just as certain as

Noah's curse upon Canaan, but it is a pity to see these names and curses confused.

A Jew recently said to us that Jacob blessed his twelve sons. We replied, "O no! He blessed only eleven. And strange to say, that to this day if a man is odd to his fellows either in the shop, factory, office, field or mine, he is unconsciously called a "**RUBE**" by all classes, whether they ever read the Bible or not, or whether they ever heard about Reuben or not!" Thus we can see the awful and eternal consequences of sin.

A Jew once said to us that there was no Heaven in the books of Moses. What stupidity! We asked him, "Well, where was God?" He replied that nobody knew. Such nonsense! We ask why did Moses climb up Mt. Sinai, 9000 feet high, if God was in the opposite direction? Would you climb a ladder 9000 feet high to prospect for coal, or to get closer to hell? If you ask your own brain such questions you need not ask anyone else.

In conclusion we emphatically state that the evidence existing between Genesis 25:6 and Gen. 11:8, coupled with Chinese, Hun, Tartar, and Mongolian history, is too conclusive to doubt. Then, too, we should in conclusion mention conditions in Turkestan and the Jenghiz states at the present time, how that Keturah's name is perpetuated by names of places, rivers, mountains, etc., especially when we consider the names of the Tartar Chiefs,

every one bearing prominently the "K" both in the land of Magog and China.

**IN JENGHIZ STATES**

Chief Kazan  
Chief Kipchak  
Chief Kirghiz  
Chief Khanates  
Chief Kalmuck  
Chief Kitan

**IN CHINA**

Genghis-Khan—which means  
mixed.  
Mongu-Khan  
Kin  
Kitan  
Kublai

We sincerely desire you to look into China now the lid is off and pray earnestly for this people.

Yours truly,

A. J. B.

## THE TRAINING OF CHILDREN

There are many today who will not learn except by bitter experience; to such all admonition is useless, but there are a large number who are sincerely desirous of avoiding bitterness, both for themselves and their children, and by such this brief warning will be, it is hoped, fully appreciated.

This is a delicate subject, we know, and one much neglected. It has seemed most strange to the writer that those who should know most about this subject have said the least, while those who have had no children, and little or no experience in raising a family, have barrels of advice to give and point weary parents to the Bible teachings with very little real sympathy or concern. On the other hand, many have refrained from advising parents because their children fall far short of conforming to the Bible ideals. Considering these points of view fairly well, and also admitting our own shortcomings and failures, as well as the fact that our children are very far from being models, we have decided to yield to an inward persuasion that a little heart to heart talk to parents will be proper at this time. We have already confessed

our own failures, and it is with keen self-disapproval that we shall constantly remember them during this talk to fathers and mothers.

The first point we wish to make is, that a Scriptural marriage is the first requisite to the proper training of children. You ask what is meant by a Scriptural marriage? We mean that both husband and wife should be equally yoked, or to use bird language, **truly mated**. It is of most vital importance that both the man and the woman should thoroughly understand "CREATION," or at least, believe the third chapter of Genesis with all their heart, mind, and soul.

While we believe heartily that we are near the close of the age, yet we can not be absolutely certain because of Mark 13:32, so then we must write this appendix as though Christ's coming was far distant. However this may be, everyone recognizes that we are living in unprecedented times which no language can describe.

These surely are the perilous times referred to by Paul in II Tim. 3:1; perilous even in marriage, for woman has arisen to defy the order of her creation, and sad it is to say that even Christian women have been overcome by delusion so as to claim belief in Ephesians 5:23, but only the latter part of the verse. We ask, How is it possible to believe the latter part of this scripture and disbelieve the former when both parts are connected with the little word "as?"

The world has gone mad over "suffrage" and "woman's rights" until our fundamental principles of home and marriage are almost ready to crumble. We know that women have rights, and they are clearly defined in the Bible, but they do not correspond with the modern suffrage idea at all. It is a mystery how intelligent women can claim equality with man, and yet acknowledge God as the Creator when He created the male in the animal and bird kingdom superior to the female in every case?

The relation of man and woman, husband and wife, are clearly set forth in the Scriptures, and this relation should be clearly understood before a thought of marriage is entertained. If it is not clearly understood before, it is almost certain to cause continual contention throughout married life, and not only between husband and wife, but also the children.

The children will assimilate the grumpy dissatisfaction of the mother if the mother's mind is filled with "equal rights" and the father seeks to retain his **divine relationship**. The little one in the cradle looks up into the mother's eyes, he sympathizes with her every discomfort long before he can talk, then when he is able to talk she tells her discontent, either with or without design. It is conveyed to the child long before the child even can understand the meaning of division. Now we see that as soon as the child comes to understand-

ing the first thing it understands is, that there is division between father and mother. If such is the case as above referred to, we believe that the last century has so bowed to the will of woman that our entire fabric of life, civil and religious, has become resentive to the laws of God, so that the woman, as described in Scripture, has now become a very rare creature.

We shall here give a few scripture references directly setting forth the relation of man and woman: Gen. 3:16; Gen. 18:12; Eph. 5:23; I Pet. 3:1-5; Col. 3:18; Tit. 2:5. Woman is man's glory, not equal. I Cor. 11:7-9; Gen. 2:21. Woman was created for the man not **VICE VERSA**. Gen. 2:18.

We can readily see from these few scriptures that the suffrage spirit is an attempt to reverse God's purpose; and where this "fad" possesses the mother there can be no Scriptural training of children, because the chain is broken. If these conditions exist in the marriage it will produce one or more of the following results: Unhappiness, increasing contention, division will become greater as children increase in age, incorrigible children, separation, divorce.

We have now hit the target and this is ever our object with as little shooting as possible; for we do not desire to write a lot of meaningless words, that only go to fill space and make a book.

If the marriage has been a proper one, where

both man and woman know their Scriptural and natural relation, then there should be no great difficulty in following the Scriptural teachings, and of course, Scriptural results are bound to follow.

If the children see that the parents are ONE, there will not arise in their minds uncertainty of orders nor the hope of an alternative. But otherwise there will be constantly an uncertainty as to whether they really have to obey or not, and there will be a constant appeal from the one parent to the other, and this increasing with years and with the number of children.

We are aware of a disposition in human nature to barter, yet Parents sometimes forget to look for this in babies, but it's there. It's just as natural for the youngster to try and drive a bargain with parents, as it is for the parents to desire \$5.00 articles for \$4.75. The child will try it. Don't blame him for that, but just watch that you don't let any bargains pass; if you do it will be a long and sorrowful regret. It may not hurt you to attend the bargain counter, but do not attempt any such tactics in training your children. If you say, "No," let it be an everlasting "No," unless you are mistaken, and in such case explain. If you say, "Yes," let no power or influence turn you from it if your "yes" is right. The child will try, don't forget this, but be firm even though it hurts you to do so.

If you **really** love you must sometimes make



your heart like steel. If you mistake love for indulgence you will yield. If you place restrictions of any sort you can expect the child to want them modified; if you modify them only a fraction he will feel satisfied and of course has gained a point, and will invariably seek a greater modification the next time. It will, of course, seem quite harmless to please the dear little honey tot. But watch your step! He will continue all the time to seek to have you change your orders. If it is ever so little, he is spoiled, and you will find later on, though perhaps you did all this unconsciously and with right intention, that your orders amount to nothing. If you told him to get a red marble he will try you by bringing a blue one. Make him take it back and bring **exactly** what you told him. If you told him he could play only on this side of the lawn, he is going to try you by wanting to gradually steal over to the other side. Stop him!! It is needless to tell the many ways in which children will seek to change parents' orders. Sufficient has been said to warn against all such no matter in what way they may come seeking compromise. Do not yield if you love!

In spite of the many stories about preachers' sons we yet believe the words of Proverbs 22:6. Preachers often fail in this training business of children, but we do not believe in the failure of the Bible-warrant.

Oftentimes one parent is firm and the other

weak. This is very unfortunate, because it confuses the children when one countermands or even weakens the orders of the other. When children know absolutely that their fate or punishment is alike, regardless of into whose hands they fall, it is very satisfactory to the proper correction of children.

We intended to follow our remarks on marriage with a few words respecting pregnancy, and hope, that although a little out of rotation, this will nevertheless be timely and helpful to many parents. This, too, like marriage, has a great part in starting the child out with a fair chance. There is an old saying that, "A good start is half the battle," and if this is true anywhere, it is more so in the life of a human being, who was in the beginning made in the likeness of God. The desire for offspring is innate, is just as natural under proper conditions as it is to breathe, but when the sorrows of conception begin, many a prospective mother, instead of remembering God's curse in Gen. 3:16 and bearing up her spirit, gives away and seeks oftentimes company that is not at all congenial under the circumstances.

Sometimes they will permit a gossip to spin off a lot of clashy yarn, and even relate child-birth feelings and fatalities for hours. O what a mistake! In seasons of pregnant depression, if they would seek the most cheerful company, read the most inspiring book they could procure, etc., how

much better effects would result to body, soul and spirit!

Mothers should seek to avoid all that they would wish their offspring to steer clear of, and give the child a proper carriage and birth. They should avoid excesses of every nature and also discard the inventions of evil syringes. Also, if there are other children in the family old enough to understand, the mother should have tact and wisdom enough to make known her condition and enlist and draw out the sympathy of the children toward her by telling them the story of creation, God's curse, etc., recorded in Gen. 3:16.

Mothers should explain to their children the sanctity of true marriage and home, and their corresponding relations to Christ and the Church and Heaven. Then as the children grew up their ears would not be so ready to catch the vulgar expressions of the street and school, and they could not be influenced to despise their mother in child-bearing, nor feel scornful to their father and the newly born in the family. But, alas! we fear that this is often reversed. Mothers have been known to tell their children all kinds of lies about the birth of children; some tell this, and some tell that.

If mothers have not the wisdom and ability to make known **all things** to their children they should engage some reliable and tested friend to do so, and not let children's curiosity be gratified by the false wims and adulterated fancies of **street-**

**children.** Don't lie to your children and expect them to grow up truthful! Don't tell your children that babies are cut out of the side of big trees, and that storks find babies among the bull-rushes and such stuff. How do you expect your children to believe you when you tell them about God and Jesus Christ and the redemption of their soul and Heaven and Hell? We do not approve of public or promiscuous teaching of these subjects. They should be held more sacred than that. But mothers should do so at home with great care and with fear and trembling.

Now before closing this line of thought we beg to plead with mothers to do all in your power to keep to Nature, and do not think of resorting to liquors, or chloroform, or instruments. Do you know that about 90% of the children born by the use of instruments are affected by imbecility to a more or less degree? Please take the warning kindly, because the last century we have been unable to build insane asylums fast enough, and there are now more insane persons outside these institutions than inside.

When to begin instructions is a question that has caused much contention, and we desire to state our experience in this connection and leave the reader to draw his own conclusions.

We have found that infants about seven months old are susceptible to teaching. About this age they begin to reach with their hands for

most everything they see, and especially for parents' glasses, those who unfortunately have to wear them. A child at this age can undoubtedly be taught not to pull the parents' glasses, but you must be as firm as kind, and as kind as firm. Let the child feel your glasses but when it begins to grab or pull say firmly, "Ha now, mother's glasses!" Keep this up a few days and watch you do not weaken, then you will be convinced that children even at this age can be taught. Do not slap the child's hands except as a last resort, but do it if it becomes necessary.

Now it would seem reasonable that if one thing can, by perseverance, be taught that other simple things such as grabbing dishes, and many other articles forbidden the child, can also be taught successfully if properly undertaken. Let it be remembered that from this state onward the child will **ever** be on the alert for compromises. Your **every** move, especially with regard to his discipline, will be watched and the impressions of the mind now begin and will continue to maturity. This, we believe, will readily be seen by our readers. We also beg to advise parents never to allow the thought of "**deferred correction**" to lodge in the mind one hour, because what is neglected in the cradle can seldom, if ever, be corrected or overcome in later years.

Many parents have been led to think that children cannot be corrected until they reach the

age of seven years. What a frightful mistake this is! Others think that when the children get older they will see their wrong and folly and correct themselves. This is another woeful error of which Nature itself should convince us.

Christians above all should steer clear of the teachings that are sometimes found in newspapers and magazines. These are often found to be subscribed to by suffragettes, and we fear that such women, who endeavor to reverse the order of creation respecting themselves as laid down in Eph. 5:23, will not be adverse to misdirections in respect to Eph. 6. They are liable also to reverse this scripture to read thus, **"Parents, obey your children."** Possibly there is not a passage of Scripture more abused in all the Bible than this one, **Children, obey your parents?**

We fear that if the heathen knew the disregard of our children, who are surrounded by Gospel influence (?); and if they could see the insurgency and rebellion of our children, from school age to maturity; and hear our children on their way to and from school utter the insubordinate expressions such as, "I'm going whether mother says I can or not," "I don't care what my father said," etc., that they would show little respect for Christianity. Yes, we say positively that if the heathen knew just the general state of incorrigibility that exists in these so-called Christian countries, our missionaries would not be permitted to

operate in any way, because Christianity would be looked upon as extremely dangerous.

We one time suggested to Mr. Wirt, Superintendent of the Gary, Ind., school system, that the greatest advancement possible for the twentieth century school-system would be to go back three thousand years and inculcate our children with the fifth commandment, "Honor thy father and thy mother." Ex. 20:12. For children to be heard to say to their parents, "NO" and "I won't," is practically unknown among the peoples to whom we send missionaries. Would not this make any Christian ashamed?

There is never a time when we can look forward to a period that we shall be relieved of responsibility, for even after they marry and leave home there is a concern to the parents, such as cannot be appreciated by any other persons, regardless of attachment. Both parents should keenly feel their responsibility to God and also to their children, but the greater responsibility is upon the mother, because no matter what the father's occupation may be, it can safely be said that the child is under the mother's care and influence three times as much as the father's. Then, too, as we look at history and biography we are compelled to notice that wicked and bloody men, such as Nero and an army of others, show clearly the powerful influence of a wicked mother. Likewise on the other hand the results of a good mother are

shown in such lives as Timothy and many others.

Parents must be careful that they are united in their instructions, for if either parent slights or discounts the commands of the other it will produce confusion and **excusable disobedience**. Let your orders be plain and distinct and as unmovable as Gibraltar.

Your influence should be **all-effective** up to the age of six, because, up to this time, your influence is un-interrupted, while after the child begins school **another** influence is at work. We also advise parents to co-operate with the school as much as possible, because the school might be destroying the home influence, which it ought not to do if the home influence is right. Furthermore you should co-operate in order to learn what the influence is, and if it is good see to it that the home shall not destroy the school influence, but if the school is destroying **Godly home-training** seek a remedy at once.

Again we urge you to remember that cradle-training cannot be substituted later, so beware! Remember also, that children are keen observers and imitators. Be on the square and do not seek to teach that which you are unwilling to practise yourself.

Children from two to six are wonderfully fond of stories. Watch that you tell them true ones, and don't allow others to be told by relatives,



friends or neighbors if it is possible to prevent it, and it usually is.

Then children should be warned about false stories and every other false and sinful thing. Be very careful that you speak but once, for if you get the habit of speaking twice, three times, four times, five times, it is ruinous. Even a horse will soon get wise to this habit. If you say, "Get up Bob," to a horse and he does not go, and you say, "Come on," and then again you begin to "cluck cluck" with your tongue, and coax by sucking wind in through your lips and pull and smack the reins, that horse, even if he is a good one, will soon be as hardened as a stump. But on the other hand, if you speak once and then follow with a sharp cut with the whip if he does not respond, in a day or so your horse will jump at your first word. Why? Because he knows you mean it and that delay will bring punishment.

We admonish and beg parents never to threaten. There are parents who threaten nearly every time they speak to their children. This is how it sometimes goes, "Mary! Don't go down by the woods or down the alley for there are bears or devils down there." This is both a lie and a threat, and some mothers give out such sentences fifty times, yes, a hundred times a day. Then again, "Johnny, I'll whip you if you do that any more," but Johnny goes right on doing it. Why? Well, because he has heard his mother at that a

hundred times a day ever since he could remember and he knows she is fooling or lying. Don't threaten. But if you do, see that you carry it out to the letter, then you will not need to threaten tomorrow. Some of the awfulest threats are used by some parents such as, "I'll smash you," "I'll beat your brains out," "I'll beat you black," "I'll kill you," etc. How can parents expect it possible for their children to be a blessing when raised up this way?

Do not spare the rod if it is needed. If you want to use the rod because your anger must be spent, turn the rod on yourself and do not spare it until your passion is subdued, then you may afterwards correct the child. Do not use your hands nor a poker. Do not quarrel nor brawl and rail. Investigate calmly. Let justice be tempered with mercy, considering first **God**, then His law, then your duty, afterwards pronounce sentence like a judge; a beating, shut up so long, deprived of certain food, deprived of certain pleasure, etc., just as the case may warrant.

It may be necessary to defer executing your sentence until the morrow in order to give chance for thought and repentance, but here is where the parent will be tested. Be on your guard, and be as a **stone wall**. Make certain that the sentence is carried out without fail or change. Yield not to crying, whether it is to turn you from correction or to procure something the child fancies that

it ought to have. Your correction will needs be more severe as they advance in years, and remember, that at no time should you be brutal, yet you must conquer.

If the marriage be true and Scriptural the difficulties will not be so great as otherwise, but if the first part of our code is a miss, then you can expect ills of every description even if you are ever so good a Christian. You cannot turn a wagon upside down and expect it to run right, no matter if you should grease it all over.

"But," says one, "the majority of marriages have not been true matings; and not only this, but in many cases after marriage has seemingly been equal, difficulty has arisen that interferes, what then?" Well, there can be only one answer as we see it, that is, that if the order of God has been in any way upset he that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.—Jeremiah 31:30. We are aware that many that seem perfectly mated in their marriage are not Christians, and afterward the wife becomes converted, united to Christ, born again, saved or whatever you want to call it, but don't call it "joining Church" this is dishonorable to the Holy word of God. This subject is so surrounded by difficulties that it is very hard to advise, and more difficult to write. The case is sometimes that the husband becomes a Christian after marriage, or even in some cases after he is father of a family, and, as this non-

Christian class is probably in the majority, and those to whom the early paragraph of this article would not apply, it is the more desirous to render some advice to them.

Now look at this subject reasonably and Scripturally. If you brought your children up in ungodly ways, allowed them to run into worldly evils and sinful pleasures, such as theatres, movies, balls, Sunday excursions, church fairs, picnics and parties, in your zeal to correct the wrongs of your home, you must be very careful that you do not break what you are trying to make. You should remember that God cannot change His word as stated in Gal. 6:7; Luke 16:25; Rom. 2:6. Because you have come into the heavenly family you must expect to reap what you have sown. Therefore every evil example and teaching must be reaped, and you will need to pray much for Divine help and guidance so as to bear the harvest patiently. But you need not despair. Keep in mind constantly that you are in partnership with God through Christ and His blood, Heb. 2:11. Some foolish dispensational extremists will tell you this is for the Jews, but don't let them tell you such rot, it means you.

Let every such one take courage and rejoice that your name is written in the Book of Life; make a thorough confession of your sins to your children, as well as God, setting forth your past evil examples, indulgence, ill-advice, and state

clearly to your children what you now desire. If you have not the courage and tact to do this send for some one that you believe to be "a man of God" and see that this is done **without delay**.

Now, after this is done, spread everything before your **Partner**, Jesus Christ. Ask **daily** for wisdom, James 1:5, 3:17; I Cor. 3:19. Ask **daily** for gentleness. See II Cor. 10:1 and Gal. 5:22. Remember God's forbearance with you, and ask Him to help you in like manner to bear with your children, especially seeing that it is largely your own fault that they are as they are. Pray that our Heavenly Father will teach you by the Holy Ghost equal kindness and firmness, because these two must go together. Also that you shall be able to discern between love and indulgence, the former will make children a blessing, but the latter will make them a curse.

Pray not only for these but pray for **LONG-suffering** ability and prudent decision which you must have to deal with children aright. Be very particular that you exercise faith, and believe and expect, and depend on receiving these things you pray for and so greatly need.

Pray with your children, as well as for them. Be careful regards their associations. It is better to be sure than sorry. Do not run chances by guessing this or that company to be safe.

Watch the literature. Burn all fiction and also this subtle Sunday school stuff that is full of

impossible fables, untruthful fancies, boy-scout militarism, and the teachings of legal inequalities as righteousness.

Be ready always to buy true and wholesome books so far as your ability goes. Enter into their play as much as possible. Make reasonable allowances remembering your own childhood. Do not expect them to take full interest in the things that are beyond their capacity and age. Remember young heads are on young shoulders, yet, do not construe this to mean that you should give away to them in something wrong. No, no! but do not be unduly eccentric, thinking the children should assume financial responsibilities instead of playing marbles.

Yet on the other hand do not let them waste all their time in play. There is a time for all things, Eccl. 3:1-8. Do not forget to apologize to your children whenever you should find that you had been mistaken in any matter, and if you have sinned or done wrong toward them, or before them be sure that you promptly confess and repent.

The most trying age of all, especially if the early period of life was neglected, is between 14 and 18, because it is impractical to beat after 14 and yet children do not come to realize what life really is until about 18 years.

It is the solemn duty, and **exalted privilege** to study and read and teach the Holy Scriptures.

If parents fail or even fall don't give up, but get up. Deut. 4:9, 10. Deut. 6:7, 8, 9. Deut. 11:18-20. Eph. 6:1. Eph. 6:4.

Humbly submitted,  
A. J. B.





## INDEX

<b>ABRAHAM</b>			
His call	46	Ark of covenant	135, 210
His relation with		Armies	164
Hagar	49	Arabians	165
Angels appearance to	51	Arabs	195
Unpleasant promises	48	Arioch	237
His relations with		Armenia	238
Keturah	50	Aral Sea	238
Absalom	145	Araunah	247
Achan	107	Armor plate schemes	257
Administration of the-		Armageddon	263
ocracy	118	Asylum	144
Adultery	78	Assyria	179, 191, 197, 238
Administrator	78	Astages	193
Adepts of evil	81	Astrologers	237
Adversary	140	Asia	238
Aeroplane	82	Atlantic	198
Afghanistan	238	Athaliah	174
Africa	238	Automobile	95
Agag	136	Autography	131
Ahijah	155	Austria	239, 261
Ahab	164	Augustus Caesar	240
Alderman	102	Anarchy	97, 103
Allegheny Mts.	198	Azariah	237
Alexandria the Great	239, 240, 241		
Algeria	239	<b>BIBLE</b>	
Allied armies	248	Bridge of truth	40
Amalekites	106, 136	Conferences	164, 165
Amorites	109	Cosmopolitan	196
America	176	Critically examined	242, 243
Angels	84, 253, 262	Is incomparable	42, 144, 197, 212
Anti-Christ	127, 128, 159, 171, 197, 246, 251, 262	Honesty & candor of	41
Anthracite mines	152	Like British rope	45
Anti-Christianity	188	Living book	36
Antiochus Epps.	245, 248	Not philosophy	41
		Needs no apology	45

# 300 IS THE BIBLE WHAT IT CLAIMS TO BE

Not a fraud	43	Butchering	64
Has unexplainable		Building & Loan Asso.	74,
mysteries	36		153
Written without gain	90	Business adventures	74
Baptism	253		
Bagdad R. R.	129	CANAANITES	
Baruch	230, 241	First settlers of Pal-	
Bacon	73	estine	44, 109
Barbarianism	74, 128	Canaan, land of	106, 174,
Banking system	74		176
Bank robbers	75	Capernaum	235
Ball, Mary	90	Carpathian Mts.	239
Ball-grounds	91	Caspian Sea	238
Baby living	95	Candy makers	140
Bankers	122	Carnegie	152, 203
Babylon	122, 195	Catholicism	155, 156, 160,
Bathsheba	146		162, 153
Baal	173, 174, 178	Campaigns religious	210
Babylonian Emp.	238	Cemetery lots	257
Balkan States	239, 262	Churches	202, 225, 254
Baer, Mr.	152	Chaldeans	228
Beef	77, 137	Chamber of Commerce	
Beecher, Henry Ward	102		152, 165, 170, 203
Beast	252, 254, 255, 261	Christian Endeavor	153
Biographies misleading	41	Christmas trees	91
Black Sea	238	Charities	102, 214
Blood	56, 63, 79, 117, 145	Chinese history	147, 178,
Blumenbach	198		179
Borosus the historian	38	China (see appendix)	238,
Bowling alleys	172, 255		261
Bosses	155	Chicago	195, 257
Booze clubs	104	Choirs	226, 254
Board of Commerce	110, 204	Civilization	258
		Cigaretts	2, 119
Booze	115, 118	City house	73
Boomers land office	129	Cities of refuge	103
Boone, Daniel	144	Clothing stores	64
Brewery control	155	Claudius Caesar	260
Breweries	256	Colleges	249
Brokers	74, 75	Coal mines	70, 85, 86, 213
Brimstone	89	Coal, lumps of	73
Bristol, Eng.	90	Coal operatives	73
Brick-kilns	106	Company stores	73, 153, 213
Bribery	119, 139	Commission rakers	74
Brain-storms	142	Corporation dupes	81

# INDEX

301

- |                      |                         |                         |                                    |
|----------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Consumption foretold | 89                      | Dreams                  | 59, 63, 97, 137                    |
| Corporations         | 91, 104, 152, 202       | "Gluttonous"            | 138                                |
| Commercialism        | 116, 250                | "Utopian"               | 64                                 |
| Confession           | 107                     | Drunkennes              | 145                                |
| Congress             | 110                     | Drones                  | 118                                |
| Coffins              | 206                     | EAGLES                  | 127, 128                           |
| Creation             |                         | Earthquake              | 262                                |
| Of man and light     | 32                      | Edomites                | 175                                |
| Comprehensive de-    |                         | Education               | 71, 73, 77, 114-115, 159, 169, 203 |
| scription of         | 33                      | Education allists       | 61, 62                             |
| Of woman             | 34                      | Edward VII              | 90                                 |
| Proofs of            | 140                     | Egean Archipelago       | 238                                |
| Criminals            | 66, 194                 | Egypt                   | 45, 238, 262                       |
| Cromwell, Oliver     | 152, 234                | Egypt, Pyramids of      | 45                                 |
| Critics              | 78, 123, 146, 196, 198  | Egyptian bosses         | 55                                 |
| Culture              | 115, 187                | Eli                     | 135, 136                           |
| Cyclone              | 186                     | Elijah                  | 168, 184                           |
| Cyrus                | 192, 197, 240           | Elisha                  | 240                                |
| DANIEL               | 232, 243                | Eminent Domain          | 104                                |
| Darwin's nonsense    | 61, 198                 | England                 | 239, 255                           |
| Damascus             | 178                     | Ephraim                 | 106                                |
| Danube               | 239                     | Ephesians               | 217                                |
| Davison, Dr.         | 130                     | Esau                    | 136                                |
| David                | 109, 132, 142           | Eternal life            | 84, 140                            |
| "Characteristics"    | 144, 145, 155           | Euphrates               | 219                                |
| David's throne       | 146, 180                | European wall           | 115, 252                           |
| Death                | 36                      | Evolutionists           |                                    |
| Dead bodies          | 79                      | Enemies of Bible        | 37                                 |
| Debts                | 66                      | Fails to change nature  | 35                                 |
| Delube               | 37                      | Fails to remove curs-   |                                    |
| Democracy            | 114, 151                | es                      | 35                                 |
| Devil                | 125, 134, 182           | Vague bullfrogism of    | 97                                 |
| Demonstratives       | 219, 227                | Evangelists             | 151, 204                           |
| Distress breeders    | 76                      | Exodus, book of         | 57                                 |
| Divinity of Christ   | 84, 85, 88              | Extortion               | 150, 206, 213, 216                 |
| Dive keepers         | 201                     | Exploitation            | 104, 116, 156, 216                 |
| Divorce              | 204, 258                | Emotion                 | 169                                |
| Doctors              | 122, 124, 161, 170, 203 | Ezekiel                 | 127                                |
| Donkeys              | 62, 66                  |                         | 1                                  |
| Dogs                 | 76, 125, 253            | FABRICATIONS            | 111, 193                           |
|                      |                         | Fathers endorsed Joshua |                                    |
|                      |                         | & Daniel                | 109                                |

False wealth	117	Good-roads	111
False systems	118	Gospel of silence	153
Faith	140, 172	Greeks omit records	38, 238
False prophets	166, 219, 259	Greece	262
False reforms	213	Grecian Empire	238
Fancies of religion	64	Graft	103
Fangtangelism	162	Grant's tomb	126
Farming	206	Great ships and guns	119
Federations of Church	168, 194, 227	Golden rule	217
Female drunkenness	259	Guards	118
Ferryboat	145	HAM	190
Fire	182	Descendants prove Bi-	
Fits	177	ble	43
Flags in Churches	255	Slavery of this race	
Foreclosures	74	foretold	43, 149
Fortunes	192, 214, 228	Harem, Turkish	246, 247
Fortune telling	67	Hananiah	237
Football school	81, 121, 129	Hebrews	
France	239, 260	Slavery foretold	48, 63
Free-masonry	85, 165, 210	Guard Pentateuch	35
Franchises, Free & per-		Not barbarians	59
petual	104, 151, 203-204	Shrewd	142
Fallen man	35	Singers	231
GOD	84, 93, 94, 106	Language	241
Designor of light and		Heman	132
eye	33	Heaven	110, 118
Controls planets and		Herod	174, 245
stars	93	Hedge-hog	124
Fore-knowledge of	125	Hezekiah	65
Slow to anger	123	Higher criticism	35, 121, 198
Gad	131	Hindu Myths	179
Gadites	135	Hinnom	221
Gain	90, 101, 128	Hirelings	158
Galilee	179, 235	Holy place	245, 246
Gambling interests	111	Holy water	158
Gambling dens	201	Hospitals	160, 248
Garden of Eden	60, 63	Horse thief	125
Gentiles	178, 255-256	Hungarian	239
Germans	230, 246	Hygiene	69
Germany	114, 260	Hydrophobia	134
Geography	162, 237, 260	Hypocrites	72, 82, 84, 188, 240
Ghosts	216	Hypocrisy	117
Gold	71, 72, 108		

- IDOLATRY 91, 119, 176, 181, 231  
 Infidels 59, 60, 72, 81, 82, 85-87, 96-98, 118, 122, 125, 136, 146, 175, 185, 189, 194, 206, 217, 243  
 Infidels, murmurers & disputers 42  
 Afraid to preach in Turkey 51  
 Are ignorant of future 42  
 They libel the Jews 59  
 Inspiration of Noah's writings 39, 212  
 Inspiration of Daniel's writings 243  
 Incubators 91, 150  
 Industrial fatalities 258  
 Incorrigibility 67  
 Insane 160  
 Iron ore 70  
 Insurance Co's. 203, 206  
 India 238  
 Imagination 124, 233  
 Impostors 244  
 Irrigation 101  
 Italy  
 Israel 235, 239  
 Isaac, A certainty 51, 52, 47  
 Ishmael 50  
 JACOB, His duplicity avenged 53  
 Japheth 184  
 Japheth, His supremacy promised 40, 41, 44, 149  
 Japan 261  
 Jesus 57, 191, 194, 243, 249  
 Jesus, Our Passover Lamb 58, 85  
 Jehu 168  
 Jehoida 174  
 Jerusalem 233, 247  
 Jericho 186, 221  
 Jethro 100  
 Jews 78, 147, 198, 233, 248, 250, 256  
 Jewish navy 61, 196  
 Joash 173  
 Jordan 89, 111, 235  
 Jonathan 132  
 Jochebed 101  
 Job 121  
 Josephus 247  
 Jobs 150  
 Joshua 106, 112, 221  
 Judea 238  
 Judah 231, 234, 239  
 Judges, book of 113  
 Judges 77, 118, 200, 202  
 Juries 225  
 Judgment 92, 96, 98, 140, 201, 224  
 Judas Maccabeus 245  
 Jehudi 188  
 KAISER 261  
 Keturah 50  
 King James Version 242  
 Knocker 166, 185  
 Kings, List of, here mention  
     Saul 139  
     David 155  
     Solomon 152  
     Rehoboam 163-165  
     Abijam 163  
     Asa 163  
     Jehoshaphat 164  
     Jehoram 172  
     Joash 173  
     Amaziah 175  
     Uzziah 176  
     Jotham 177  
     Ahaz 177, 180  
     Hezekiah 181  
     Manasseh 182, 200-208  
     Hoshea 191  
     Amon 200, 208

# 304 IS THE BIBLE WHAT IT CLAIMS TO BE

Josiah	209	Martial-law	151
Jehoiakim	211	Masqueraders	188
Jehoahaz	211	Makkedah	109
Jehoiachin	212	Mesopotamia	179
Zedekiah	229	Manassehites	235
Gedaliah	231	Martyrdom, living	210
LABOR	77, 116	Mason jar mfgrs.	205
Labor organizations	104	Magicians	236
Lambs	154	Mauritania	239
Laundry	257	Mattathia	241
Laws: U. S.	68	Memory, accurate	34
Ancient & modern compared	68	Merchandise agencies	207
Law of jealousy & restitution	69	Media	238
Law for lies	67	Menahem	235
Law of bird's nests	79	McKinley	41
Law	67, 153, 201	Metallic image, see diagram	236, 258
Law, compensation	206	Mexico	156, 208
Lawyers	76, 82, 102, 122, 202	Mishael	237
Legal plunder	72	Miciah	167
Leeches of society	75	Ministerial asso.	215
Legislature	110, 169	Militia	118, 138, 203, 224
Leprosy	176, 195	Midian, land of	100, 102
Levites	64, 65, 132, 227	Methodist preacher	244
Liberalists	82, 87, 90, 108, 135, 189, 251	Missionaries	162
Libya	239	Miners	73, 153, 216
Libraries	77, 151	Mining	128, 152
Lincoln, Abraham	123	Mines	107, 150, 216
Lion	102	Millennium	113, 194
Little Horn	262	Modern culture	76, 115
Lord Jesus Christ	78, 243, 260, 262	Moloch	178
Love	94	Molasses	73
Lot	89, 111, 248, 262	Monarchy	145
Loan impostors	74, 221	Mortgages	66, 73, 216
Lunatics	142	Mosque of Omar	245, 250
Lust	145	Moses	54, 99, 178, 181
MAN, talk with God	36	Moses, characteristics	100
Marriage	156, 172	Monkey trainer	60
Inter-marriage	164	Monkey heaven	118, 62, 159
		Monkey den	71
		Murderers question	72
		NABOPOLASSAR	234
		Nathan	132, 146, 172
		Napoleon	229

- Nebuchadnezzar 229, 233  
 Negro 230  
 Nineveh 190  
 Noah 36, 37  
 Noah's inconceivable  
   prophecies 39, 40  
 Notes 66  
 Nunneries 253  
 OATHS 201  
 Oded, Prophet 177  
 Offerings of worship 65, 66  
 Official boards 122  
 Optimism 70, 168, 182, 204,  
   259  
 Optimists 113, 114  
 Ordinances 79  
 Oppression 70, 72, 77, 117,  
   145, 151, 219  
 Outcasts 142  
 PAINE, THOMAS 41, 42,  
   85, 87  
 Paine, Cowardice in  
   crossing the Atlantic  
   and deathbed philos-  
   ophy 41, 42  
 Palestine 221, 232  
 Passover 54, 57, 182, 210  
 Patriotism 214  
 Paul 173, 237  
 Peace Conf. 115, 165  
 Pentateuch 57, 69, 210  
 Penn, William 90  
 Peleg 147  
 Peonage 103, 151  
 Penal institution 72  
 Persia 238  
 Pharaoh Necho 233  
 Pharaoh Magicians 81  
 Philanthropists 77  
 Philosophers 198, 47, 81,  
   107, 125, 196  
 Philistines 137  
 Plutocracy 85-88, 103, 121,  
   155, 259  
 Polygamy 145  
 Policemen 118, 201, 224  
 Pool-rooms 172, 168  
 Politicians & politics 85,  
   102, 111, 118, 121, 151,  
   198, 203  
 Poodle-dog birthdays 103  
 Poor directors 102  
 Potatoes 77  
 Poverty Propagated 214  
 Plunder 145  
 Prayer 237  
 Printing 107  
 Preachers 82, 150, 171, 186,  
   198, 240, 243  
 Prohibition 113  
 Profiting 70  
 Priests 64, 141, 155, 174, 210  
 Priest-craft 88, 118, 135  
 President, U. S. 207  
 Prince, Jesus 194  
 Promoters 74, 203  
 Prophecy  
   Largely fulfilled 42, 58,  
   90, 104  
   Considered with fear 117,  
   139, 146, 239, 241, 251  
   Literal 194  
 Protestants 159  
 Prostitution 76, 201  
 Providence, R. I. 90  
 Pul 178, 235  
 Pulpit 198  
 Purgatory 158  
 Post-millennialists 151, 259  
 Prophets, referred to  
   Samuel 88, 136, 137, 186  
   Nathan 132, 146, 172  
   Gad 131  
   Elijah 168, 184  
   Elisha 183, 186  
   Oded 177  
   Macaiah 167  
   Ezekiel 127

Isaiah	178, 192, 199	Sanctification, False idea	
Jonah	190	of	175
Jeremiah	209, 121, 122, 126, 232	Sacrifices	64, 65
Daniel	233	Savages	78
Nehemiah	245	Saw dust trail	252
QUICKSANDS of sin	211	Sarai:	
Queen Victoria	90	Unfaithfulness	48
Queen Athaliah	172	Despises Ishmael	50
RACES:		Lies	51
Three, not five	179	Schools, Public	253, 203
Shemitic, Ethiopian,		Scientists	37, 73, 229
Caucasian, Shem,		Secret societies	162, 166, 171, 188, 201, 203, 225
Ham, Japheth	39, 40	Sennacherib	182, 235
Religion, servitude,		Serpent fangs	86, 101, 181
culture	66	Septuagint scholars	40
Races separated	43	Sermon on the Mount	83
Railroads	73, 152, 199	Shalmanezar	182, 235
Rainbow	186, 261	Sheep	65
Railors against God	95	Shepherds	66, 141
Real estate gains	101, 129	Sheriff sales and trail-	
Real estate sharks	74	ors	76
Redemption	94	Shoe factory	205
Reformation, The	256	Shem	40, 44, 104, 178, 190
Repentance	122, 140, 141, 151, 212, 224, 255, 262	Divine revelation	
Resurrection	84, 128, 262	promised	40
Reverend	83	Descendants settle	
Rhine	338, 260	Mesopotamia	44
Riots	151, 226	Skunk	188
Rome, Roman Empire	147, 239, 250	Slave masters	213
Roosevelt's strike com-		Smith, Captain John	144
mission	153	Snap trap schemes	71, 101
Royalty	138, 162, 211, 218, 250	Socialists	82, 84, 85, 117, 146, 224, 251
Reubenites	235	Socialism	101, 119
Russia	197	Soup kitchens	255
SADDUCEES	186	Solomon	132, 145, 148, 152
Samuel (see prophets)		Sodom	88, 89, 181
Santa Claus	120	Spain	239
Satan	121, 122, 174	Spanish war	154
		Spiritualists	67
		Statue of Liberty	193
		Stock exchange	110
		Steel workers	76, 77



# INDEX

307

Steel furnace	70	UNBELIEF	34
Suffering of child-birth	35, 161	Unbelievers	72, 73, 96, 107, 175
Suicide	206, 258	Unnatural exposures of	41
Sunday Schools	255	sin	206
Sunday, Billy	252	Undertakers	145
Sweden	260	Urriah	46
Sweat shops	71, 91	Ur, of Chaldea	215
Systems of exploit	71	U. S. Steel Co.	217, 218, 262
Syria	192, 238	U. S. Government	127
TABOR, Mt.	186	Uz, of Mesopotamia	102
Tabernacle	64	VAGRANCY	77
Tale-bearers	91	Values	156
Tariff	155	Vatican	236, 256, 261
Tax receipts	76	Visions	157, 253, 254
Tax collectors	118	Virgin, Mary	117
Taxation	148, 217, 218	Vicious systems	223
Teaches	122	Vindications slow	136
Temple	123, 230, 244, 249	Voltaire	119
Theological Seminaries	138, 186	Vows	47, 207
Theology	237	Vultures	WASHINGTON,
Theological scholars	67, 154, 186, 241, 242	D. C.	245
Thenius	130	Washington, George	41, 58, 90, 234
Theocracy	113, 134	Water system	64, 65
"Thus saith the Lord"	(over 2000 times) 43, 51	Watered stocks	75
Tyndale	243	Watchman	91
Tilgath-pilnezzar	178, 235	Wealth	128
Titus	245	Westminster Abbey	61
Tornado	186	Wheat raisers	75
Triumphal Resurrection	78	Wheat pit	110
Truth	110, 207, 221, 227	Whip of oppression	106
Trusts	91	William, The Conquer-	144
Turks & Abraham's tomb	48	or	90
Turkestan	238	Williams, Roger	102
Turkey	262	Wilderness of Sinai	45, 102
Teutons	260	Witch-craft	67
Twain, Mark	124	Witnesses, In court	97
Tyrene	196	Winking	150, 210
Tyranny	90, 91	Wire pulling	151

Wireless apparatus	211	breakers hq.	165
Woman and influence	45, 101, 149	Y. M. C. A. Is it a Corporation too?	167, 203, 205
Wooden leg	205		
Wool	66, 89, 91		
Womwells menagerie	62	ZECHARIAH	147, 175
Wretch	187	Zerubbabel's Temple	245
		Zionism	247, 250
Y. M. C. A.	152	Zoological gardens	60, 97
Y. M. C. A. Strike-		Zoology	193



pose this area. The ten horns of this fierce animal represent the ten rulers and the ten toes of the image represent the ten nations that shall comprise the Roman Empire when reconstructed.

There may be uncertainty as to one or two of the ten nations, but on the whole there can be no mistake if history has any truth and language any meaning. The last twenty-five years, there has been an unprecedented mixing of nations, even among those known to have been conservative: just as was foretold by the vision of the Metallic image, the feet and toes were a mixture of iron and clay, strength and weakness. They shall not stick together even as iron and clay will not cleave together, how true!

Claudius Caesar set the bounds of this Empire that is represented by the ten-horned beast of Daniel 7. After the conquest of Britian the empire was bounded by the Rhine, down the Danube to the Theiss, up the Theiss to the Carpathian Mountains, along the Capathians and down the N. Danube to the Black Sea, across the Black Sea taking in Turkey in Asia, east to the Euphrates, embracing the Holy Land; Syria Palestine, Arabia, thence aong the Mediterranean Coast about one hundred miles inland, embracing Egypt, Libya, Algeria and Morocco; thence from straight of Gibraltar, northwest to England, through St. George's channel to Isle of Man, thence East to the North Sea, thence in a southern direction to the mouth of the river Rhine, the place of beginning. We believe that the Roman Empire in its revived form will correspond exactly to the former bounds; and that these bounds were included in Daniel's vision.

In view of this fact, Germany by whatever means, must be thrust from all territory west of the Rhine. Scripture seems to point clearly that the Bear and the Leopard and in fact the

Da

A.  
pr  
Tu

co  
an  
se  
rel  
bo  
an  
tai  
th

pe  
up  
5:  
a  
Ge  
sk

bu  
of  
so  
wo  
sp

stil  
mu  
of  
anc  
but  
wre  
are  
anc  
by  
wh  
you  
to  
Chi  
pea  
anc



# The Geographical Beast. (Dan. 7:7,8) (Rev. 13:1,2)

## Metals and Animals Typifying the World's Past and Future.

This diagram represents two visions, we have in the first, the image of metal. It shows how the nations of the world look to one another commercially (viz. precious metals). The vision of the beasts was revealed to one of the Lord's children and from God's viewpoint. It shows the nations as ferocious beasts, one waiting to devour the other: the latter picture must be evident to every observing eye and mind.

The last addition to the old Roman Empire was England. After this conquest, Claudius Caesar bounded the Empire and



DANIEL'S PROPHETIC IMAGE AND THE CORRESPONDING FOUR WILD BEASTS.—DAN. II. VII.

was then poisoned; we may be certain that the old boundaries will be duplicated exactly. We read in Rev. 13:2 that this beast has a mouth like unto a lion! Who is the mouth-piece of the Allies? This same nation will be the strategist that will bring about the ten-kingdomed Empire that shall dictate to the world, and which is termed in Scripture "the Beast." This nation has shaken the fist of defiance to Romanism for over 400 years; and required its rulers to take an oath to defend Protestantism as no other nation; but since the great war, she has dropped the fist of defiance and sent a delegate to the Vatican! What does this mean? Oh, ye children of the living God, search the Scripture!

The countries bounded by the dotted lines on the above map, represent the beast upon which the woman rides for a short time. We believe there can be no doubt of her identity

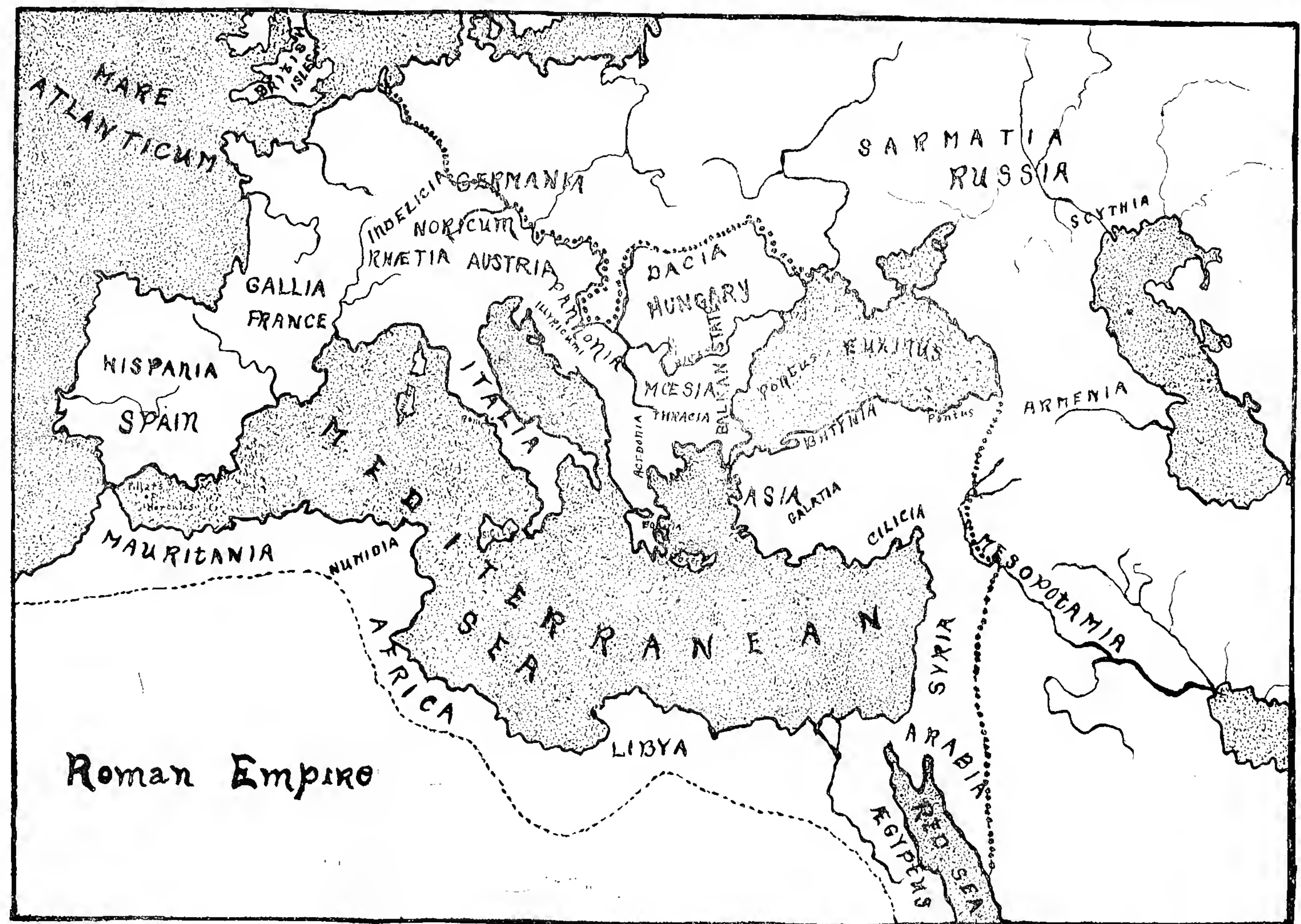
From  
B. C. 606  
to 538

538 - 333

333 - 161

B. C. 161-  
476 A. D.

Represented  
by two legs of  
iron. In the  
near future by  
the ten toes  
and ten horned  
beast cf. map.



Roman Empire

or of the trend of events, especially significant is the event just named. The woman, however, will meet with rapid and final destruction, see Rev. 17:5, 6 and 18:3-10.

It is evident that the distant nation having many ships, shall be the one to bring deliverance to the Jews; according to Isa. 48. We can expect with reasonable certainty that England will wrest the Holy Land from Turkey and although the Jews have been unable to buy any part of Jerusalem, no sum of money being considered; they will then get it for nothing!

Turkey through loss, poverty and starvation will be forced to join the Allies; Greece and the Balkan States will follow Turkey most likely; this will foreclose the hope of Russia in acquiring Constantinople and the Bear will break from the Lion. It is reasonable to expect they will then unite with Germany. Austria Hungary will break from Germany (brought about

probably by the death of the Kaiser or some other influence) and with Spain join the Entente, which will complete the beast.

The manner in which history has coincided with these visions is simply astonishing! Who can deny these Empire governments and that they were foretold hundreds of years before their existence?

We can expect Poland to be free politically because of being outside of the old Roman bounds; also Ireland, Scotland, Central Africa and India, but all must fear and obey this coming confederacy. After Germany is finally crushed, she will be under Russia like a mouse under a cat's paw; but about the close of the Tribulation this great northern power will attempt to break the bands of anti-christ and during this great battle called Armageddon, Jesus Christ will come and destroy sixths of them and establish the throne of David in Jerusalem.

Ezek. 39:2. The unbelieving Jews are also to be slain. Zech. 13:8. The third part of the Jews shall be tried as by fire, but will be true and with the rest of the seed of Abraham shall rule the world for a thousand years as promised. Isa. 18; Zeph. 3:19, 20; Ezek. 20.

NO MORE WAR! Isa. 2:4; Micah 4:3; Hosea 2:18. Great geographical changes in the Holy Land, Isa. 11:15. No more Suez Canal; the Persian Gulf and Bagdad Railroad will be the coming route. Jerusalem is to be a brand new place with a new name; it is to be a level and beautiful city, doubtless a seaport. Zech. 14:4; Ezek. 48:35; Isa. 9:14; Psa. 48:1, 3; Jer. 3:17. No more poverty! Isa. 65:21-23; Psa. 132:15; Amos 9:13; Isa. 35. While the invitation still remains: "Whosoever will let him COME." Rev. 22:17. Will you come? Amen.

in. 11:36.

Q. What governments will be rooted up?

The three that have stood in the way of Jewish progress, and whom the Jews most hate: possibly Turkey, Spain, Egypt or Bulgaria.

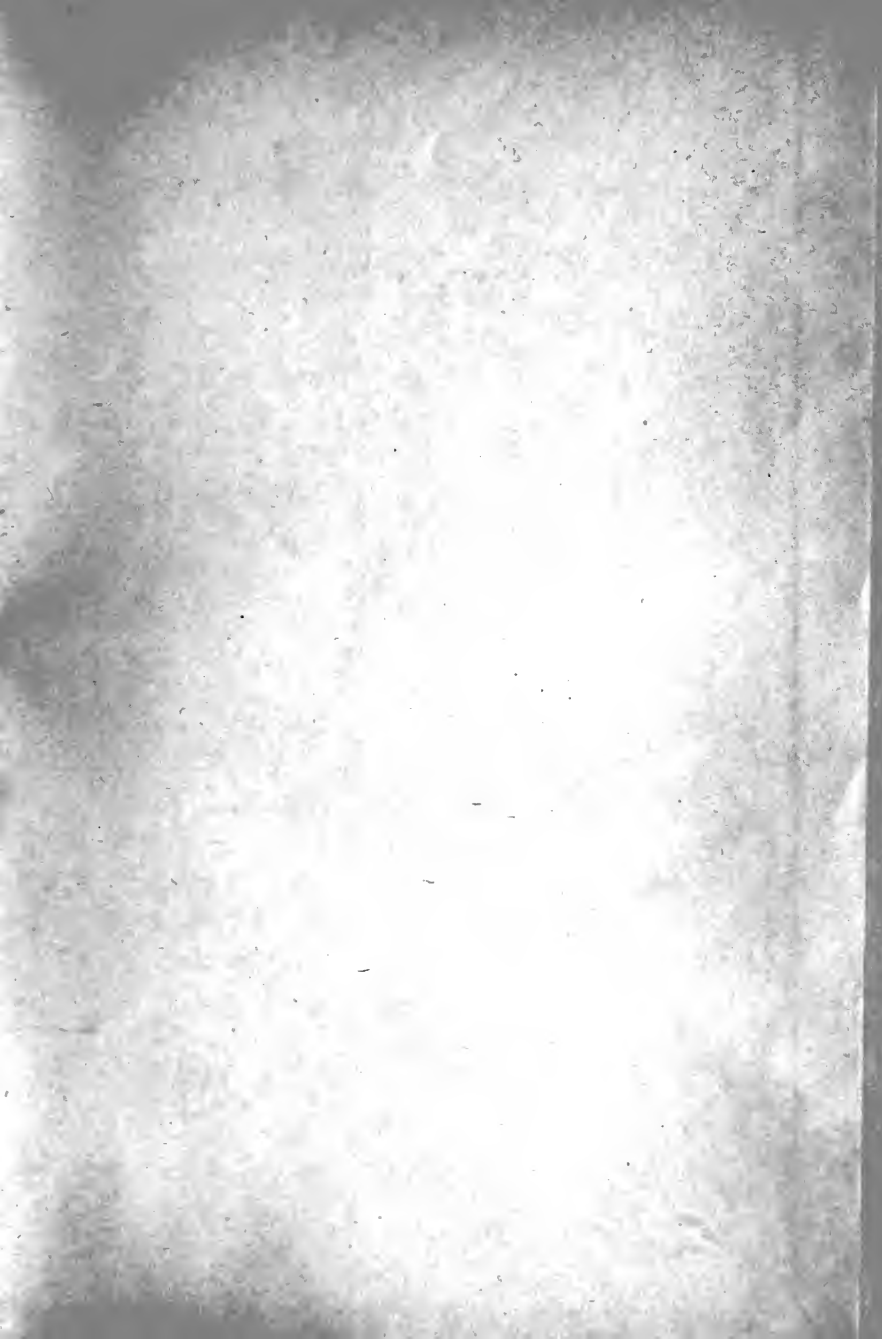
Q. Why these? A. The Balkan States are composed largely of Amalekites whom the Jews hate and on whom God has sworn continual vengeance, see Ex. 17:16. Turkey is the arch-enemy and religious rival of the Jews. Egypt held Judah in bondage three times. Spain persecuted, murdered and banished the Jews, hence it is reasonably certain that three of these four will be plucked up by their roots.

PEACE! PEACE! "For when they shall say peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them and they shall not escape." 1 Thess. 5:3. Remember August 12, 1914, on this very day a peace conference was being held at Constance, Germany; yet, like a thunder bolt out of a clear sky, war was declared!

In all ages man has advanced remedial theories; but there has been no cure. We have 57 varieties of politics, from ancient liberalism to modern socialism and still without success; not only so, but we are farther from it now than ever, humanly speaking.

The patience of moral reformers seems endless, they come forth with increased optimism as the generations multiply; they advocate education and legislation, 40 brands of religions and semi-religions, trusts and clubs, fortunates and misfortunates, commissions, omissions and investigations, but the true remedy has been, and is still refused. The great wrong of all time is passed by, to which all other wrongs are insignificant. Why try to stamp out the minor wrongs and fail to notice the Son of God nailed to a Roman Cross by wicked men? You may say "I can't help it," yes, but what is your attitude toward the act? Have you committed yourself for or against Him? The first step to peace, is to find peace with God through this crucified Lamb, Jesus Christ who is Lord to the glory of God the Father. No "peace" can come until you take Him down from that cross and repent of your sins. You may wear a cross around your





# WAR AND PEACE

War is the result of sin and sin first entered the world through disobedience to God. Disobedience to God is the root of every form of transgression whether toward God, law or our fellowman. Love is the fulfillment of all law and where there is war, there is lack of love and justice in some manner, either toward God or man.

The first account of war is recorded in the fourteenth chapter of Genesis. Possibly the first mention of retribution by the sword is in Gen. 27:40. We find this a direct consequence of sin—deception. Man was placed on trial, now every human being has the power of choice. Man has proven a failure thus far and he is not ready even now to acknowledge this, which he should do. Man is taking his last stand! God foresaw that man would turn his back to Him and insist upon a course of self-destruction. You will say: then why does God permit man to continue?

Because God is by this means selecting such as will choose Him and die for their choice if necessary; so that in reality everyone is saved that chooses to be. War will continue to the end of this age undoubtedly, but as it is the outcome of sin, we believe that only sinners should take part in it.

God spake to Daniel in Dan. 9:27 and 12:7; also Jesus said in Lu. 21:24, "Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled."

Question: Who are the Gentiles?

Answer: All nations except the children of Israel.

Q. When did the times of the Gentiles begin?

A. About 606 B. C. when Nebuchadnezzar captured Jerusalem and Judea.

Q. Who was Nebuchadnezzar?

A. The descendant of Esau, and in fulfillment of Gen. 27:40, broke the yoke of Jacob and became ruler of the Western world known as the Babylonian Empire. He is definitely referred to as God's servant in Jer. 25:9; 27:6.

Q. Does the Bible foretell the world's fortune?

A. Yes.

Q. Where? A. In the 2nd and 7th chapters of Daniel. Nebuchadnezzar the first world ruler received a vision from God by which the future of the world was very clearly revealed. In this vision the image of metal that stood before him perfectly represented all the Empires and nations that have been and those yet to come.

Q. Did Nebuchadnezzar understand the vision?

A. No. A young Hebrew who had been taken captive by Nebuchadnezzar on the occasion of the first siege of Jerusalem, interpreted the vision.

Q. By what means? A. Through a prayer meeting held by Daniel and three other Hebrew young men; the God of heaven revealed the image vision, making it quite clear and simple to

Nebuchadnezzar and also to every enlightened Christian. It will possibly always remain dark to the wicked; see Lu. 21:35; Matt. 13:11. The great Walter Scott of England, said: "The combined subject of history and prophecy should certainly command the attention of every child of God."

It is with this purpose that we have compiled this comparative chart. In the back of most Bibles will be found the Empire Maps, which should be used constantly in connection with Bible study. Following the Babylonian Empire which was represented by the head of gold on the image; came the Medo-Persian Empire (Dan. 5:26-31). This Empire assumed concreteness about 538 B. C. Under this regime the Empire was wonderfully expanded, brought about largely by the dispersion of Israel and Judah under the former government of Babylon. The western world under the Medes and Persians extended East to the Chinese boundary in the central plains of Asia, and West, to the Aegean Archipelago. This world power was represented in the vision by the arms and breast of silver. The next Empire was the Grecian and is represented in the vision as brass. This Empire expanded westward to the 18th longitudinal line and its political power came to acknowledgment about 333 B. C., followed by the rise of the Roman Empire about 161 B. C.

The Roman power occupied the larger part of the Image from the loins to the toes, which means from 161 B. C. to the end of this age. The Roman Empire is characterized as "iron," emblematic of strength and crushing power. This we know has been carried out politically and religiously. Hundreds of thousands of Christians were put to death in the last three centuries of political Rome; and tens of thousands have been put to death by the religious Rome. There is no mistaking the Roman Empire or Church; either from the Book of Daniel, the Pauline Epistles or the Book of Revelation.

One should read the 2nd chapter of Daniel nineteen times at least, and in a comparative sense; comparing it with history and prophecy. Compare this with the 24th chapter of Matthew, also compare Daniel 7 with Revelation 13 and 2 Thess. 2 with Rev. 17 and Isa. 28.

Remember, that forty-five years after Nebuchadnezzar received the vision of the metallic image, Daniel received a vision of futurity, portraying the same things as Nebuchadnezzar, only more detailed and in the form of animals; also his vision extended more definitely into the coming age of peace called the millennium.

Daniel was so exercised in mind about the last animal, that his countenance was changed. There is much more said about the last animal than all the rest; likewise the feet and toes of the image. This beast was un-nameable to Daniel and it was no wonder that he was frightened at its fierceness!

This Beast is the revived Roman Empire represented under ten kings or rulers and divided into ten nations instead of twenty-three as now com-

pose this area. The ten horns of this fierce animal represent the ten rulers and the ten toes of the image represent the ten nations that shall comprise the Roman Empire when reconstructed.

There may be uncertainty as to one or two of the ten nations, but on the whole there can be no mistake if history has any truth and language any meaning. The last twenty-five years, there has been an unprecedented mixing of nations, even among those known to have been conservative; just as was foretold by the vision of the Metallic image, the feet and toes were a mixture of iron and clay, strength and weakness. They shall not stick together even as iron and clay will not cleave together, how true!

Claudius Caesar set the bounds of this Empire that is represented by the ten-horned beast of Daniel 7. After the conquest of Britain the empire was bounded by the Rhine, down the Danube to the Theiss, up the Theiss to the Carpathian Mountains, along the Carpathians and down the N. Danube to the Black Sea, across the Black Sea taking in Turkey in Asia, east to the Euphrates, embracing the Holy Land; Syria Palestine, Arabia, thence along the Mediterranean Coast about one hundred miles inland, embracing Egypt, Libya, Algeria and Morocco; thence from straight of Gibraltar, northwest to England, through St. George's channel to Isle of Man, thence East to the North Sea, thence in a southern direction to the mouth of the river Rhine, the place of beginning. We believe that the Roman Empire in its revived form will correspond exactly to the former bounds; and that these bounds were included in Daniel's vision.

In view of this fact, Germany by whatever means, must be thrust from all territory west of the Rhine. Scripture seems to point clearly that the Bear and the Leopard and in fact the whole world, must help the reconstruction of the geographical beast, the Roman Empire, and oppose the powers that hinder.

Jer. 25:32 predicts clearly a naval conflict affecting every coast; the preceding verses declare that some nations would refuse to drink the cup (unwilling to enter war), but God said: "they certainly shall drink" because He has a controversy with the nation. Jer. 25:28. After the formation and revival of the old Roman Empire according to Dan. 7:7 there will be PEACE a cessation of carnal war; but what follows? See next verse, Dan. 7:8, in the midst of these ten horns-rulers, there comes a little horn—ruler.

Q. Who is he? A. Turn to these Scriptures John 2:18-22; 2 Thess. 2:3-9; Jno. 5:43; Rev. 13:11 and many others, but this is for the Church to know.

Q. What will this "little horn"—"ruler"—"king"—"beast" do? A. He will tear out three rulers by the roots.

Q. What for? A. To please the Jews.

Q. Why? A. See Isa. 28:14-17; Zech. 13:8;

Dan. 11:36.

Q. What governments will be rooted up? A. The three that have stood in the way of Jewish progress, and whom the Jews most hate: possibly Turkey, Spain, Egypt or Bulgaria.

Q. Why these? A. The Balkan States are composed largely of Amalekites who the Jews hate and on whom God has sworn continual vengeance, see Ex. 17:16. Turkey is the arch-enemy and religious rival of the Jews. Egypt held Judah in bondage three times. Spain persecuted, murdered and banished the Jews, hence it is reasonably certain that three of these four will be plucked up by the roots.

PEACE! PEACE! "For when they shall say peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them and they shall not escape." 1 Thess. 5:3. Remember August 12, 1914, on this very day a peace conference was being held at Constance, Germany; yet, like a thunder bolt out of a clear sky, war was declared!

In all ages man has advanced remedial theories; but there has been no cure. We have 57 varieties of politics, from ancient liberalism to modern socialism and still without success; not only so, but we are farther from it now than ever, humanly speaking.

The patience of moral reformers seems endless, they still come forth with increased optimism as the generations multiply; they advocate education and legislation, 40 brands of religions and semi-religions, trusts and clubs, fortunates and misfortunates, commissions, omissions and investigations, but the true remedy has been, and is still refused. The great wrong of all time is passed by, to which all other wrongs are insignificant. Why try to stamp out the minor wrongs and fail to notice the Son of God nailed to a Roman Cross by wicked men? You may say "I can't help it," yes, but what is your attitude toward the act? Have you committed yourself for or against Him? The first step to peace, is to find peace with God through this crucified Lamb, Jesus Christ who is Lord to the glory of God the Father. No "soul peace" can come until you take Him down from that cross and repent of your sins. You may wear a cross around your neck fifty pounds weight, and have one on your necktie and watch-chain; and still be the enemy of Jesus and under the wrath of God. World peace and soul peace can only come through the blood of the only begotten Son of God. John 1:14; Matt. 17:2, 5; John 2:11; Heb. 9:22; 1 Jno. 1:9. Generally speaking the world as well as the Jews have rejected Christ and the longer this continues, the farther from peace we shall be, but God has promised both individual and world peace. John 14:27; Rom. 5:1; Luke 2:14; Mark 9:50. Christ is our peace. Eph. 2:14.

Choose soul-peace which has been made for the individual through the "blood of His cross" Col. 1:20.

World-peace will come, but not until the enemies of peace are cut off by the judgment of God. Zech. 9:10.

The Jews will have peace with God. Isa. 26:12-15.

Jerusalem will have a new name. Isa. 62:1.

Jerusalem shall have peace. Isa. 62:2.

All kings shall see the glory of the Jews. Isa. 62:2.

Deep lasting peace. Isa. 32:16-18.

The world will love truth and peace. Zech. 8:19-23.

"I have thoughts of peace toward you and not evil, saith the Lord to give you an expected end." Jer. 29:11.





Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.  
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date: May 2005

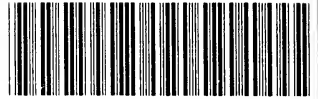
**Preservation Technologies**

**A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION**

111 Thomson Park Drive  
Cranberry Township, PA 16066  
(724) 779-2111



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 325 456 2